

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CALL No. *BPa 3 / Pat / Tay*
ACC. No. *9203*

D.G.A. 79.

GIPN—S4—2D. G. Arch. N. D./57.—25-9-58—1,00,000.





D 5008
50

PATISAMBHIDĀMAGGA





Pali Text Society

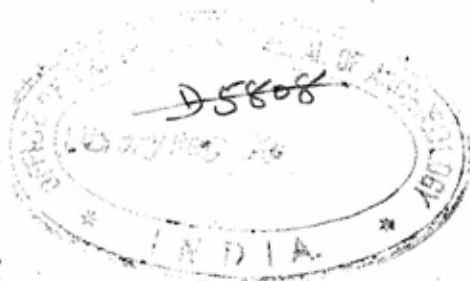
D5808
PATISAMBHIDĀMAGGA

A.N.
6035
VOL. II.

9203

EDITED BY

ARNOLD C. TAYLOR, M.A.



BPa3
Pat/Tay

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1907

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9203

Date, 2-8-57

Call No. PPA 3

Pat / Tay

PREFACE

IN addition to the MSS. used in the preparation of Vol. I. of the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga,' I have consulted a palm-leaf MS. in Sinhalese character belonging to 'Professor Rhys Davids, which I have distinguished as S₂. Its readings approximate closely to those of S., and that both are ultimately derived from a single (Sinhalese) archetype may be inferred from numerous indications. It will be sufficient to mention *dassatāna* for *dasa thānāni* (p. 102, note 4), and the omission of *nijjhantibalaṃ* from the list of *balāni* on p. 168, that this omission is due to the carelessness of a copyist being inferable from the fact that this particular *balāni* is subsequently discussed in a later paragraph of the same Sutta.

Textual corruption of the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga,' though comparatively slight, must have begun at an early period. In *Yuganandhakathā*, ii., 1, 5 (p. 97, note 1), all our MSS. and K. agree in giving seventeen ways of practising *samāthavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ* instead of sixteen, and in entirely omitting the detailed treatment of the last three. Again, in *Vivekakathā* none of our MSS. give any account of the twelve *nissayā*, as the context undoubtedly leads one to expect (see p. 221, note 1). From these omissions we are justified in inferring the existence of an archetype (whether MS. or oral) anterior to the separate textual traditions of Ceylon, Burmah, and Siam, and from which those traditions are ultimately derived.

Occasionally we find K. representing a tradition of its own, as against S., S₂., and M., instances of which may be found in the notes on pp. 219 and 234, while a curious

example of the *mixture* of two distinct MS. traditions occurs in the *Indriyakathā* (p. 28 of this volume), where five lines of text are misplaced in M. and S., but not in S₂., as would be naturally expected.

Mrs. Rhys Davids, in her kindly notice of my edition of Vol. I. (*J. R. A. S.* for January, 1906), remarked that the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga' has apparently 'strayed from what should be its proper collection, the Abhidhammapiṭaka. There is no narrative or personal element whatever.'

The mystery is solved in the present volume, where it will be seen that the traditional opening, *Evam me sutaṃ*, occurs fairly frequently, and explains the formal inclusion of the Paṭisambhidāmagga in the Sutta-piṭaka.

I say 'formal,' because in essence the book is wholly Abhidhammistic, if one may use the word, and must be placed among the very latest of the canonical books. Not only is the treatment of the various subjects essentially scholastic in character, but whole passages are taken verbatim from the Vinaya, and from the Dīgha, Aṅguttara, and Saṃyutta collections of the Sutta-piṭaka, while a general acquaintance with the early Buddhist legends is assumed. In the *Iddhikathā* in this volume, for instance, the names of saints who possessed various kinds of *Iddhi* are given without comment, as if their stories were well known. The actual legends are given by Spence Hardy ('Manual of Buddhism,' pp. 501-504), but, unfortunately, he gives no hint as to their origin.

In conclusion, I beg to thank the Librarian of the India Office for the loan of the Mandalay MS., Professor Rhys Davids for that of his two Sinhalese MSS., and the Secretary of the Royal Asiatic Society for the use of the Siamese edition.

ARNOLD C. TAYLOR.

November, 1907.

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

MAHĀVAGGO

	PAGE
IV. Indriyakathā	1
V. Vimokkhakathā	35
VI. Gatikathā	73
VII. Kammakathā	78
VIII. Vipallāsakathā	80
IX. Maggakathā	82
X. Maṇḍapeyyakathā	86

YUGANANDHAVAGGO

I. Yuganandhakathā	92
II. Saccakathā	104
III. Bojjhaṅgakathā	115
IV. Mettākathā	130
V. Virāgakathā	140
VI. Paṭisambhidākathā	147
VII. Dhammacakkakathā	159
VIII. Lokuttarakathā	166
IX. Balakathā	168
X. Suññakathā	177

PAÑÑĀVAGGO

I. Mahāpaññākathā	185
II. Iddhikathā	205
III. Abhisamayakathā	215

	PAGE
IV. Vivekakathā	219
V. Cariyākathā	225
VI. Pāṭihāriyakathā	227
VII. Samasīsakathā	230
VIII. Satipaṭṭhānakathā	232
IX. Vipassanākathā	236
X. Mātikakathā	243
Indices	247

PAṬISAMBHIDĀMAGGO.

I

IV. MAHĀVAGGE INDRIYAKATHĀ

1. EVaM me sutam. EkaM samayaM Bhagavā SāvattiyaM viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—‘Bhikkhavo’ ti. ‘Bhaddante’¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca—‘Pañc’ imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca?

SaddhindriyaM viriyindriyaM satindriyaM samādhindriyaM paññindriyaM : imāni kho Bhikkhave pañc’ indriyāni.

2. Imāni pañc’ indriyāni katih’ ākārehi visujjhanti? Imāni pañc’ indriyāni paṇṇarasahi ākārehi visujjhanti.

Assaddhe puggale parivajjayato saddhe puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato pasādaniye suttante paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi saddhindriyaM visujjhati, kusite² puggale parivajjayato āraddhaviriye puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato sammappadhāne paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi viriyindriyaM visujjhati, mutṭhassati puggale parivajjayato upatṭhitassati puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato satipatṭhāne paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi satindriyaM visujjhati, asamāhite puggale parivajjayato samāhite puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato jhānavimokkhe paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi samādhindriyaM visujjhati, duppaññe puggale parivajjayato paññavante puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato gambhīrañānacariyaM paccavekkhato

¹ Bhaddante, M.

² kusite, M.

imehi tih' ākārehi paññindriyaṃ visujjhati. Iti ime pañca puggale parivajjayato pañca puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato pañca¹ suttantakkhandhe¹ paccavekkhato imehi paṇṇarasahi ākārehi imāni pañc' indriyāni visujjhanti.

3. Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti?

Dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, dasah' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti.

Assaddhiyaṃ pajahanto saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti, saddhindriyaṃ bhāvento assaddhiyaṃ pajahati; kosajjaṃ pajahanto viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti, viriyindriyaṃ bhāvento kosajjaṃ pajahati; pamādaṃ pajahanto satindriyaṃ bhāveti, satindriyaṃ bhāvento pamādaṃ pajahati; uddhaccaṃ pajahanto samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāvento uddhaccaṃ pajahati; avijjaṃ pajahanto paññindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāvento avijjaṃ pajahati.

Imehi dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, imehi dasah' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti.

4. Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni?

Dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni.

Assaddhiyassa² pahīnattā suppahīnattā saddhindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ hoti subhāvitaṃ, assaddhiyassa bhāvitattā subhāvitattā assaddhiyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti suppahīnaṃ; kosajjassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā viriyindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; pamādassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā satindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; uddhaccassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā samādhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; avijjāya pahīnattā suppahīnattā paññindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ.

Imehi dasah' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni.

5. Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti? Katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca?

¹ passādaniyasuttante, S; pañcasuttante, S.

² assaddhindriyassa, K.

Catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, sotāpattiphalakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca. Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, Arahattaphalakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Iti catasso maggavisuddhiyo, catasso phalavisuddhiyo, catasso samucchedavisuddhiyo, catasso paṭipassaddhivisuddhiyo. Imehi catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, imehi catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

6. Katinnaṃ¹ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā? Kati puggalā bhāvitindriyā? Atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā. Tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā.

Katamesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā? Sattannaṃ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca. Imesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā.

Katame tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā?² Savanena buddho Tathāgatassa sāvako khināsavo bhāvitindriyo, sayambhūtatthēna Paccekabuddho³ bhāvitindriyo, appameyyatthēna Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho bhāvitindriyo. Ime tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā. Iti imesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā, ime tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā.

Sāvatthini dānaṃ.

7. Pañc' imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhin-

¹ katināṃ, M. K.

² bhāvindriyā vasena Buddho ti. S. bhāvitindriyavasena Buddho ti, S₂. K.

³ Paccekasambuddho, M.

driyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Ye hi keci¹ Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ² ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti, na-m-ete Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu c'eva³ samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca³ brāhmaṇasammatā, na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmāññattaṃ⁴ vā brāhmaññattaṃ vā diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye hi keci Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te kho me Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu c'eva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā, te ca pan' āyasmantā sāmāññattaṃ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

8. Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti ?

Cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti. Cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ; cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti.

Pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti ; pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti. Pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti ; pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ pajānāti.

¹ yo hi koci, S.

³ vā, S. K. M.

² assādinaṃ ca, S.

⁴ sāmāññatthaṃ, K.

Asītisatam ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam nissaraṇam hoti; asītisatam ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam nissaraṇam pajānāti.

9. Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam samudayo hoti? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannam indriyānam samudayaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, adhimokkhavasena chandassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, saddhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānam saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Paggahatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānam viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Upatthānatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena chandassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena manasikārassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānam satindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānam samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Dassanattāya āvajjanāya samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānam paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānatthāya āvajjanāya

samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanattāya āvajjanāya samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhasena chandassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena chandassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhasena manasikārassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena manasikārassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Saddhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ satindriyassa samudayo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti.

10. Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti ?

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, adhimokkhasena chandassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, adhimokkhasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, saddhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Paggahattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa

atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Dassanattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo saddhin-

driyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upatṭhānavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Saddhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti; imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti.

11. Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti? Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti?

Assaddhiyassa anupatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhassa¹ anupatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, adhimokkhaṇāyāya vesārajjāṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ saddhindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti.²

Kosajjassa anupatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, kosajjaparilāhassa anupatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, paggahacariyāya vesārajjāṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ viriyindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti.

Pamādassa anupatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, pamādaparilāhassa anupatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, upatṭhānacariyāya vesārajjāṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo satindriyassa assādo hoti,

¹ assaddhiyassa parilāhassa, K.

² M. omits hoti.

yaṃ satindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ
ayaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti.

Uddhaccassa anupatṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa assādo
hoti, uddhaccaparilāhassa anupatṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa
assādo hoti, avikkhepacariyāya vesārajjam samādhindri-
yassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo samādhindriyassa
assādo hoti, yaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ
somanassaṃ ayaṃ samādhindriyassa assādo hoti.

Avijjāya anupatṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa assādo hoti,
avijjāparilāhassa¹ anupatṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa assādo
hoti, dassanacariyāya vesārajjam paññindriyassa assādo
hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo paññindriyassa assādo hoti,
yaṃ paññindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ
ayaṃ paññindriyassa assādo hoti.

Imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ
assādo hoti, imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indri-
yānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti.

12. Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indri-
yānaṃ ādīnavo hoti? Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi
pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavam pajānāti?

Assaddhiyassa² upatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa³ ādīnavo
hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhassa upatṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa
ādīnavo hoti, aniccattṭhena saddhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti,
dukkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, anattattṭhena
saddhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti.

Kosajjassa upatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa ādīnavo hoti,
kosajjaparilāhassa upatṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa ādīnavo
hoti, aniccattṭhena viriyindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, dukkhatṭ-
ṭhena viriyindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, anattattṭhena viriyin-
driyassa ādīnavo hoti.

Pamādassa upatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, pamā-
daparilāhassa upatṭhānaṃ satindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, anic-
cattṭhena . . . pe . . . dukkhatṭhena . . . pe . . . anattattṭhena
satindriyassa ādīnavo hoti. Uddhaccassa upatṭhānaṃ sam-
ādhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, uddhaccaparilāhassa upat-

¹ avijjāya parilāhassa, S. ² assaddhindriyassa, K.

³ satindriyassa, S.

thānaṃ samādhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, aniccattthena . . . pe . . . dukkhattthena . . . pe . . . anattattthena samādhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti. Avijjāya upatthānaṃ paññindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, avijjāparilāhassa upatthānaṃ paññindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, aniccattthena . . . pe . . . dukkhattthena . . . pe . . . anattattthena paññindriyassa ādīnavo hoti.

Imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti, imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavam pajānāti.

13. Katamehi asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti? Katamehi asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhattthena saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyā nissataṃ¹ hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca nissataṃ hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbani-mittehi nissataṃ hoti, tato pañītatarasaddhindriyassa paṭilābhā purimatarasaddhindriyā nissataṃ hoti; paggaḥattthena viriyindriyaṃ kossajjā nissataṃ hoti, kossajjaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimataraviriyindriyā nissataṃ hoti; upatthānatthena satindriyaṃ pamādā nissataṃ hoti, pamādaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarasatindriyā nissataṃ hoti; avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccā nissataṃ hoti, uddhaccaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarasamādhindriyā nissataṃ hoti; dassanatthena paññindriyaṃ avijjāya nissataṃ hoti, avijjāparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarapaññindriyā nissataṃ hoti.

Pubbabhāge pañcaḥ' indriyehi paṭhamajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭhamajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi dutiyajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, dutiyajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi tatiyajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, tatiyajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi catutthajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, catutthajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā pañcaḥ' indriyehi viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattivāsena

¹ nissitaṃ. S., but nissataṃ as a rule.

pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpatti-
 tiyā pañcah' indriyehi ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattivāsena
 pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiya
 pañcah' indriyehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiva-
 sena, pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, nevasaññānāsaññāya-
 tana samāpattiya pañcah' indriyehi aniccānupassanāvasena
 pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, aniccānupassanāya pañcah'
 indriyehi dukkhānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni
 honti, dukkhānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi anattānupas-
 sanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anattānupas-
 sanāya pañcah' indriyehi nibbidānupassanāvasena pañc'
 indriyāni nissatāni honti, nibbidānupassanāya pañcah' in-
 driyehi virāgānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni
 honti, virāgānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi inirodhānupas-
 sanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, nirodhānupas-
 sanāya pañcah' indriyehi paṭinissaggānupassanāvasena
 pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭinissaggānupassanāya
 pañcah' indriyehi khayānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni
 nissatāni honti, khayānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi vayān-
 upassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vayānupas-
 sanāya pañcah' indriyehi vipariṇāmānupassanāvasena pañc'
 indriyāni nissatāni honti, vipariṇāmānupassanāya pañcah'
 indriyehi animittānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissa-
 tāni honti, animittānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi appa-
 nihitānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, appa-
 nihitānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi suññatānupassanāva-
 sena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, suññatānupassanāya
 pañcah' indriyehi adhipaññādharmavipassanāvasena pañc'
 indriyāni nissatāni honti, adhipaññādharmavipassanāya
 pañcah' indriyehi yathābhūtaññāpadassanāvasena pañc' in-
 driyāni nissatāni honti, yathābhūtaññāpadassane pañcah'
 indriyehi ādinavānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni
 honti, ādinavānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi paṭisaṅkhānu-
 passanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭisaṅkhā-
 nupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi vivatṭānānupassanāvasena
 pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vivatṭānānupassanāya pañ-
 cah' indriyehi sotāpattimaggavasena pañc' indriyāni nissa-
 tāni honti, sotāpattimagge pañcah' indriyehi sotāpatti-phala-

samāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sotāpatti-phalasaṃpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi sakadāgāmiṃmagga-sena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmiṃmagge pañcah' indriyehi sakadāgāmi-phalasaṃpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmi-phalasaṃpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi anāgāmiṃmagga-sena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anāgāmiṃmagge pañcah' indriyehi anāgāmi-phalasaṃpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anāgāmi-phalasaṃpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi Arahattaṃmagga-sena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, Arahattaṃmagge pañcah' indriyehi Arahatta-phalasaṃpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti; nekkhamme¹ pañc' indriyāni kāmaccchandato nissatāni honti, abyāpādato pañc' indriyāni byāpādato nissatāni honti, ālokaśāññāya pañc' indriyāni tñānamiddhato nissatāni honti, avikkhepe pañc' indriyāni uddhaccato nissatāni honti, dhammavavattthāne pañc' indriyāni vicikicchāya nissatāni honti, ñāṇe pañc' indriyāni avijjāya nissatāni honti, pāmojje pañc' indriyāni aratīyā nissatāni honti, paṭhamajjhāne pañc' indriyāni nīvaraṇehi nissatāni honti, dutiyajjhāne pañc' indriyāni vitakkavicārehi nissatāni honti, tatiyajjhāne pañc' indriyāni pītiyā nissatāni honti, catutthajjhāne pañc' indriyāni sukhaḍukkhehi nissatāni honti, ākāśaṇācāyatana-saṃpattiyā pañc' indriyāni rūpaśāññāya paṭighaśāññāya nānattasaññāya nissatāni honti, viññāṇaṇācāyatana-saṃpattiyā pañc' indriyāni ākāśaṇācāyatanaśāññāya nissatāni honti, ākiñcaññāyatana-saṃpattiyā pañc' indriyāni viññāṇaṇācāyatanaśāññāya nissatāni honti, nevaśāññānaśāññāyatana-saṃpattiyā pañc' indriyāni ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññāya nissatāni honti; aniccānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni niccaśāññāya nissatāni honti, dukkhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni sukhaśāññāya nissatāni honti, anattānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni attasaññāya nissatāni honti, nibbidānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni nandīyā nissatāni honti, virāgānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni rāgato nissatāni honti, nirodhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni samudayaato nissatāni honti, paṭinissaggānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ādānato nissatāni

¹ nekkhamme, S. K.

honti, khayānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ghanasaññāya nissatāni honti, vayānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni āyuhanato nissatāni honti, vipariṇāmānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni dhuvasaññāya nissatāni honti, animittānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni nimittato nissatāni honti, appaṇihitānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni paṇidhiyā nissatāni honti, suññatānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni abhinivesato nissatāni honti, adhipaññādhammavipassanāya pañc' indriyāni sārādānābhinivesato¹ nissatāni honti, yathābhūtañāpadassane pañc' indriyāni sammohābhinivesato nissatāni honti, ādinavānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ālayābhinivesato nissatāni honti, paṭisaṅkhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni appaṭisaṅkhāya nissatāni honti, vivatṭṭānānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni saññogābhinivesato² nissatāni honti, sotāpattimagge pañc' indriyāni dīṭṭhekaṭṭhehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmimagge pañc' indriyāni oḷārikehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, anāgāmimagge pañc' indriyāni anusahagatehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilesehi nissatāni honti. Sabbesaññeva khīnāsavānaṃ tattha tattha pañc' indriyāni nissatāni c'eva honti sunissatāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Imehi atītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti; imehi atītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

Sāvatthini dānaṃ.

14. Pañc' imāni Bhikkave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

¹ sārābhinivesato, M.; ālayābhinivesato, S.

² sarasāgābhinivesato, N.; saññohotinivesato, S.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. Ettha satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

15. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

16. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Sappurisasamseve¹ sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhāhipateyattṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥattṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanatṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; saddhammasavane² sotāpattiyaṅge, yonisoma-

¹ sappurisasavasena, S.

² saddhammavasena, S.

nasikāre¹ sotāpattiyaṅge, dhammānudhammapatipattiyaṅge sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhīpateyyatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

17. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalanānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalanānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ . . . pe . . . adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

18. Catūsu satipatthānesu satindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Kāye kāyānupassanā satipatthāne upatthānādhīpateyyatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ; vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsatipatthāne . . . pe . . . citte cittānupassanāsatipatthāne, dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipatthāne upatthānādhīpateyyatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, satin-

¹ manasikāre, S.

driyassa vasena avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu satipatthānesu satindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

19. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Paṭhamajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanattēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; dutiyajjhāne . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhāne, catutthajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanattēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

20. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Dukkhe ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

21. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Catūsu sammappadhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu satipatthānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu jhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā, catūsu sammappadhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu satipatthānesu,

catūsu jhānesu, catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

22. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Sappurisasamseve sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhipeyyatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, saddhindriyassa vasena paggahatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; saddhammasavane sotāpattiyaṅge, yonisomanasikāre sotāpattiyaṅge, dhammānuddhammapaṭipattiyaṃ sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhipeyyatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, saddhindriyassa vasena paggabattṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

23. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya sammappadhāne paggaḍḍhipateyyatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabhānāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammōsāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā sammappadhāne paggaḍḍhipateyyatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

24. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Kāye kāyānupassanā satipatṭhāne upatṭhānādhīpateyyatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsati patṭhāne . . . pe . . . citte cittānupassanāsati patṭhāne, dhammesu dhammānupassanāsati patṭhāne upatṭhānādhīpateyyatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

25. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Paṭhamajjhāne avikkhepādhīpateyyatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; duttiyajjhāne . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhāne, catutthajjhāne avikkhepādhīpateyyatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

26. Catūsu ariyasacesu paññindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Dukkhe ariyasacce dassanādhīpateyyatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce dassanādhīpateyyatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . .

avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

27. Cāro¹ ca vihāro ca anubuddho hoti paṭividdho, yathā carantaṃ yathā viharantaṃ² viññū sabrahmacārī gambhiresu tñānesu okappeyyuṃ, addhā ayaṃ āyasmā patto vā pāpunissati vā.

‘Cariyā’ ti. Attha cariyāyo—iriyāpathacariyā, āyatana-cariyā, saticariyā, samādhicariyā, ñāṇacariyā, maggacariyā, patticariyā, lokuttaracariyā.³

‘Iriyāpathacariyā’ ti. Catūsu iriyāpathesu.

‘Āyatanacariyā’ ti. Chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

‘Saticariyā’ ti. Catūsu satipatthānesu.

‘Samādhicariyā’ ti. Catūsu jhānesu.

‘Ñāṇacariyā’ ti. Catūsu ariyasaccesu.

‘Maggacariyā’ ti. Catūsu ariyamaggesu.

‘Patticariyā’ ti. Catūsu sāmāññaphalesu.

‘Lokuttaracariyā’ ti. Tathāgatesu Arahantesu Sammā-sambuddhesu padēsapaccekabuddhesu⁴ padesasāvakesu.⁵

Iriyāpathacariyā ca paṇidhisampannānaṃ, āyatanacariyā ca indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ, saticariyā ca appamādavihārīnaṃ, samādhicariyā ca adhicittamanuyuttānaṃ, ñāṇacariyā ca buddhisampannānaṃ, maggacariyā ca sammāpaṭipannānaṃ,⁶ patticariyā ca adhigataphalānaṃ, lokuttaracariyā ca Tathāgatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ padēsapaccekabuddhānaṃ⁷ padesasāvakānaṃ.⁸

Imā attha cariyāyo.

¹ katamo cāro, M. anubuddhavihāro ca (sic), S. āro ca, S₂.

² vitthāraṇtaṃ, S. vipphāraṇtaṃ, S₂.

³ lokatthacariyā, M. K.

⁴ padese, M.; padeso, K.; sappadeso, S₂; sabbadeso, S. and K. as v. l.

⁵ sappadesu sāvakesu, S. S₂, K. as v. l.

⁶ samāpattisampannānaṃ, S. ⁷ sappadeso, S. S₂.

⁸ sappadeso, S.; padeso, S₂.

Aparā pi atṭha cariyāyo.¹ Adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggañhanto viriyena carati, upatṭhāpento satiyā carati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya carati, vijānanto viññānacariyāya² carati. 'Evaṃ paṭipanno visesaṃ adhigacchatīti' visesacariyāya carati, 'evaṃ paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyāpentīti' āyatana-cariyāya carati.

Imā atṭha cariyāyo.

Aparā pi atṭha cariyāyo. Dassanacariyā ca sammādiṭṭhiyā, abhiropanacariyā ca sammāsaṅkappassa, pariggahacariyā ca sammāvācāya, samutṭhānacariyā ca sammākam-mantassa, vodānacariyā ca sammā-ājīvassa, paggahacariyā ca sammāvāyāmassa, upatṭhānacariyā ca sammāsatiyā, avikkhepacariyā ca sammāsamādhissa.

Imā atṭha cariyāyo.

28. 'Vihāro' ti. Adhimuccanto saddhāya viharati, paggañhanto viriyena viharati, upatṭhāpento satiyā viharati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā viharati, pajānanto paññāya viharati.

'Anubuddho' ti. Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhaṭṭho anubuddho hoti, viriyindriyassa paggaḥaṭṭho anubuddho hoti, satindriyassa upatṭhānaṭṭho anubuddho hoti, samādhindriyassa avikkhepaṭṭho anubuddho hoti, paññindriyassa dassanaṭṭho anubuddho hoti.

'Paṭividdho' ti. Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti, viriyindriyassa paggaḥaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti, satindriyassa upatṭhānaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti, samādhindriyassa avikkhepaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti, paññindriyassa dassanaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti.

'Yathā carantaṃ' ti. Evaṃ saddhāya carantaṃ, evaṃ viriyena carantaṃ, evaṃ satiyā carantaṃ, evaṃ samādhinā carantaṃ, evaṃ paññāya carantaṃ.

'Yathā viharantaṃ' ti. Evaṃ saddhāya viharantaṃ, evaṃ viriyena viharantaṃ, evaṃ satiyā viharantaṃ, evaṃ samādhinā viharantaṃ, evaṃ paññāya viharantaṃ.

¹ S. omits aparā pi atṭha cariyāyo.

² viññāpēna, K.; viññāpacarati cariyā, S₂.

‘Viññū’ ti. Viññū vibhāvī medhāvī paṇḍitā buddhi-sampannā.

‘Sabrahmacārī’ ti. Ekakammaṃ¹ ekuddeso sama-sikkhatā.²

‘Gambhīresu ṭhānesūti.’ Gambhīrāni ṭhānāni vuccanti jhānāni³ ca vimokkhā ca samādhi⁴ ca samāpattiyo ca maggā ca phalāni ca abhiññāyo ca paṭisambhidā ca.

‘Okappeyyun’⁵ ti. Saddaheyyum⁶ adhimucceyyum.⁷

‘Addhā’ ti. Ekaṃsavacanāṃ etaṃ, nissāṃsayavacanāṃ etaṃ, nikkāṃkhavacanāṃ etaṃ, advejjhavacanāṃ etaṃ, adveḷhakavacanāṃ etaṃ, niyogavacanāṃ⁸ etaṃ, apanṇa-kavacanāṃ etaṃ, avatthāpanavacanāṃ etaṃ ‘addhā’ ti.

‘Āyasmā’ ti. Piyavacanāṃ etaṃ, garuvacanāṃ etaṃ, sagāravasappatissādhivacanāṃ ‘āyasmā’ ti.

‘Patto vā’ ti. Adhigato.

‘Pāpuṇissati vā’ ti. Adhigamissati.

Pāripuṇṇanidānaṃ.

29. Pañc’ imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave pañc’ indriyāni. Imāni pañc’ indriyāni katih’ ākārehi datṭhabbāni? Imāni pañc’ indriyāni chah’ ākārehi. Ken’ atthena datṭhabbāni?⁹ Ādhipeyyatthena ādivisodhanatthena adhimattatthena adhiṭṭhānatthena pariyādānatthena patitṭhāpakatthena.

30. Kathaṃ ādhipeyyatthena indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Assaddhiyaṃ pajahato adhimokkhādhipeyyatthena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena pagga-hatthena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, upatṭhānatthena satin-

¹ ekaṃ kammaṃ, S.

² samasikkhatā, K.

³ jhānā, S. M.

⁴ samādhi, S. M.

⁵ ekappeyyan ti, S.

⁶ mattaheyyan ti, S. S₂.

⁷ adhipaccayum, S. S₂.

⁸ niyyānikavacanāṃ, K.

⁹ M. S. S₂. repeat these three words after katih’ ākārehi datṭhabbāni above.

driyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kosajjaṃ pajahato paggaḥādhīpateyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . ādhīpateyyaṭṭhena sadhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; pamādaṃ pajahato upaṭṭhānādhīpateyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; udhaccaṃ pajahato avikkhepādhīpateyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; avijjaṃ pajahato dassanādhīpateyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhamavasena adhimokkhaḍhipateyyaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhamavasena paggaḥādhīpateyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhamavasena upaṭṭhānādhīpateyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhamavasena avikkhepādhīpateyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhamavasena dassanādhīpateyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Byāpādaṃ pajahato abyāpādasena . . . pe

... thīnamiddham pajahato ālokasaññāvasena ... pe ... sabbakilese pajahato Arahattamaggavasena adhimokkhādhipateyyatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbam ... pe ... avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbam. Evaṃ ādhipateyyatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

31. Kathaṃ ādivisodhanatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi saddhindriyassa ādivisodhanā, paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi viriyindriyassa ādivisodhanā, upatṭhānatthēna satindriyaṃ pamādaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi satindriyassa ādivisodhanā, avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi samādhindriyassa ādivisodhanā, dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ avijjaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi paññindriyassa ādivisodhanā.

Nekkhamme pañc' indriyāni kāmaccandaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, abyāpāde pañc' indriyāni byāpādaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, ālokasaññāya pañc' indriyāni thīnamiddham saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilese saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā.

Evaṃ ādivisodhanatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

32. Kathaṃ adhimattatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Saddhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, assaddhiyassa¹ pahānāya chando uppajjati, assaddhiyaparilāhasa pahānāya chando uppajjati, ditṭhekatthānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, olārikānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, aṇusahagatānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati,¹ chandavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, pāmojjavasena

¹ The five following lines from *assaddhiyassa pahānāya* to *sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati* occur in S. and M. at the end of sec. 32, after *ime dve vossaggā*.

saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pāmojjavasena pīti uppajjati, pītivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pītivasena passaddhi uppajjati, passaddhivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; passaddhivasena sukhaṃ uppajjati, sukhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; sukhavasena obhāso uppajjati, obhāsavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; obhāsavasena saṃvego uppajjati, saṃvegavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; saṃvejitvā¹ cittaṃ samādahati, samādhivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ paggaṇhāti, paggaḥavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā paggaḥitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjuhekkhati, upekkhāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; upekkhāvasena nānattakilesehi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimokkhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vimuttattā² te dhammā ekarasā honti, ekarasatṭhena bhāvanāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; bhāvitattā tato³ paṇitatare vivaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vivaṭṭitattā tato vossajjanti, vossaggavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vossajjitattā tato nirujjhanti, nirodhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti.

Nirodhavasena dve vossaggā—pariccāgavossaggo ca pak-khandanavossaggo ca. 'Kilese ca khandhe ca pariccajatīti' pariccāgavossaggo, 'nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pak-khandatīti' pakkhandanavossaggo.

Nirodhavasena ime dve vossaggā.

33. Viriyindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, kosaj-jassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, kosajjaparilāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, ditṭhekaṭṭhānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . satindriyassa

¹ saṃvejetvā, K.; saṃvedhitvā, S.

² vimuttatthā, S. and K. as v. l.

³ tatho, S.; vato, M.

bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, pamādassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, pamādapariāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . samādhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, uddhaccassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, uddhaccapariāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . paññindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, avijjāya pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . avijjāpariāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, chandavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, pāmojjasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pāmojjasena pīti uppajjati, pītiavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pītiavasena passaddhi uppajjati, passaddhivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; passaddhivasena sukhaṃ uppajjati, sukhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; sukhavasena obhāso uppajjati, obhāsavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; obhāsavasena saṃvego uppajjati, saṃvegavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; saṃvejītvā cittaṃ samādahati, samādhivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā paggaṇhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhati, upekkhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; upekkhavasena nānattakilesehi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimokkhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vimuttattā te dhammā ekarasā honti, ekarasatthena bhāvanāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; bhāvitattā tato paṇitattare vivatṭanti, vivatṭanāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vivatṭitattā tato vossajjanti, vossaggavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vossajjitattā tato nirujjhanti, nirodhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti.

Nirodhavasena dve vossaggā — pariccāgavossaggo ca pakkhandanavossaggo ca. ‘Kilese ca khandhe ca paricca-

jatīti' pariccāgavossaggo, 'nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandatīti' pakkhandanavossaggo.

Nirodhavasena ime dve vossaggā.

Evam adhimattatthēna indriyāni datthabbāni.

Bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

34. Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhānatthēna indriyāni datthabbāni?

Saddhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, chandavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati; pāmojjasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti . . . pe . . .

Evam adhiṭṭhānatthēna indriyāni datthabbāni.

35. Kathaṃ pariyādānatthēna indriyāni datthabbāni?

Adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ pariyādiyati, assaddhiyaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ pariyādiyati, kosajjaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ pamādaṃ pariyādiyati, pamādaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ pariyādiyati, uddhaccaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ avijjaṃ pariyādiyati, avijjāparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati.

Nekkhamme pañc' indriyāni kāmaccandaṃ pariyādiyanti, abyāpāde pañc' indriyāni byāpādaṃ pariyādiyanti . . . pe . . . Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilese pariyādiyanti.

Evam pariyādānatthēna indriyāni datthabbāni.

36. Kathaṃ patitthāpakatthēna indriyāni datthabbāni?

Saddho saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhe patitthāpeti, sadhassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhe patitthāpeti; viriyavā viriyindriyaṃ paggahe patitthāpeti, viriyavato viriyindriyaṃ paggahe patitthāpeti; satimā satindriyaṃ upatthāne patitthāpeti, satimato satindriyaṃ upatthāne patitthāpeti; samāhito samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepe patitthāpeti, samāhitassa samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepe patitthāpeti; paññavā paññindriyaṃ dassane patitthāpeti, paññavato paññindriyaṃ dassane patitthāpeti.

Yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni nekkhamme patitthāpeti,

yogāvacarassa pañc' indriyāni nekkhamme patitthāpentī ;
yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni abyāpāde patitthāpeti, yogā-
vacarassa pañc' indriyāni abyāpāde patitthāpentī ; yogā-
vacaro pañc' indriyāni ālokasaññāya patitthāpeti, yogā-
vacarassa pañc' indriyāni ālokasaññāya patitthāpentī ;
yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni avikkhepe patitthāpeti, yogā-
vacarassa pañc' indriyāni avikkhepe patitthāpentī . . . pe
. . . yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni Arahattamagge patitthāpeti,
yogāvacarassa pañc' indriyāni Arahattamagge patitthāpentī.

Evam patitthāpakatthēna indriyāni dātthabbāni.

37. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti ?

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatthāna-
kusalo hoti ?

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatthāna-
kusalo hoti ?

Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto sattahi ākārehi upat-
thānakusalo hoti.

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto atthahi ākārehi upatthāna-
kusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto dasahi ākārehi upat-
thānakusalo hoti.

38. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi sattah'
ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatthānakusalo hoti, samathanim-
ittūpatthānakusalo hoti, paggahanimittūpatthānakusalo
hoti, avikkhepūpatthānakusalo hoti, obhāsūpatthānakusalo
hoti, sampahaṃsanūpatthānakusalo hoti, upekkhūpatthāna-
kusalo hoti. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto imehi
sattah' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti.

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi atthah' ākārehi
upatthānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatthānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . .
upekkhūpatthānakusalo hoti, ekattūpatthānakusalo hoti.
Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto imehi atthah' ākārehi upat-
thānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi dasah' ākārehi
upatthānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatthānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . ekattūpatthānakusalo hoti, ñāṇūpatthānakusalo hoti, vimut-tūpatthānakusalo¹ hoti. Vitarāgo samādhiṃ bhāvayanto imehi dasah' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti.

89. Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti?

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatthāna-kusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti?

Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatthā-nakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti?

Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto navah' ākārehi upa-tthānakusalo hoti, navah' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti.

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto dasah' ākārehi upatthāna-kusalo hoti, dasah' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto dvādasahi ākārehi upa-tthānakusalo hoti, dvādasahi ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti.

40. Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi navah' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, katamehi navah' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti?

Aniccato upatthānakusalo hoti, niccato² anupatthāna-kusalo hoti; dukkhato upatthānakusalo hoti, sukhato anupatthānakusalo hoti; anattato upatthānakusalo hoti, attato anupatthānakusalo hoti; khayato upatthānakusalo hoti, ghanato anupatthānakusalo hoti; vayato upatthāna-kusalo hoti, āyuhanānupatthānakusalo hoti; vipariṇāma-upatthānakusalo hoti, dhuvato anupatthānakusalo hoti; animittūpatthānakusalo hoti, nimittānupatthānakusalo hoti; appanīhitūpatthānakusalo hoti, paṇidhānupatthānakusalo hoti; suññatūpatthānakusalo hoti, abhinivesānupatthāna-kusalo hoti.

Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto imehi navah' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi anupatthāna-kusalo hoti.

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi dasah' ākārehi

¹ cittupatthānakusalo, K. ; S. omits.

² aniccato, S.

upatthānakusalo hoti, katamehi dasah' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti?

Aniccato upatthānakusalo hoti, niccato anupatthānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . suññatūpatthānakusalo hoti, abhinivesānupatthānakusalo hoti, ñānūpatthānakusalo hoti, aññānānupatthānakusalo hoti. Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto imehi dasah' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, imehi dasah' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti?

Aniccato upatthānakusalo hoti, niccato anupatthānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . ñānūpatthānakusalo hoti, aññānānupatthānakusalo hoti; visaññogūpatthānakusalo hoti, saññogānupatthānakusalo hoti; nirodhūpatthānakusalo hoti, saṅkhārānupatthānakusalo hoti. Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvento imehi dvādasahi ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, imehi dvādasahi ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti.

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatthānakusalavasena indriyāni samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti, samatthaṇ ca pativijjhati . . . pe . . . dhamme samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti, samatthaṇ ca pativijjhati.

41. 'Indriyāni samodhānetīti.' Kathaṃ indriyāni samodhāneti?

Adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ samodhāneti . . . pe . . . samathanimittūpatthānakusalavasena paggahanimittūpatthānakusalavasena avikkhepūpatthānakusalavasena obhāsūpatthānakusalavasena¹ sampahaṃsanūpatthānakusalavasena upekkhūpatthānakusalavasena ekattūpatthānakusalavasena ñānūpatthānakusalavasena vimuttūpatthānakusalavasena² aniccato upatthānakusalavasena niccato anupatthānakusalavasena dukkhato upatthānakusalavasena sukhato anupatthānakusalavasena . . . pe . . . nirodhūpatthānakusalavasena saṅkhārānupatthānakusalavasena³ indriyāni samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti samatthaṇ ca pativijjhati.

¹ K omits.

² cittūpatthāna,° K.

³ K. omits.

42. Catusatthiyā ākārehi tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ vasībhāvata paññā āsavānaṃ khaye ñānaṃ. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ? Anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa aññindriyassa aññātāvindriyassa.

Anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ kati tṭhānāni gacchati? Aññindriyaṃ kati tṭhānāni gacchati? Aññātāvindriyaṃ kati tṭhānāni gacchati?

Anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ ekaṃ tṭhānaṃ gacchati, sotāpattimaggaṃ. Aññindriyaṃ cha tṭhānāni gacchati, sotāpattiphalaṃ sakadāgāmimaggaṃ sakadāgāmiphalaṃ anāgāmimaggaṃ anāgāmiphalaṃ Arahattamaggaṃ. Aññātāvindriyaṃ ekaṃ tṭhānaṃ gacchati, Arahattaphalaṃ.

43. Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaparivāraṃ hoti, viriyindriyaṃ paggahaparivāraṃ hoti, satindriyaṃ upatṭhānaparivāraṃ hoti, samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepaparivāraṃ hoti, paññindriyaṃ dassanaparivāraṃ hoti, manindriyaṃ vijānana-parivāraṃ hoti, somanassindriyaṃ abhinandanaparivāraṃ¹ hoti, jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantatādhipateyyaparivāraṃ hoti. Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe jātā dhammā tṭhapetvā cittasamutṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va kusalā honti, sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va niyyānikā honti, sabbe 'va apacaya-gāmino honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa imāni atṭh' indriyāni saha-jātaparivārā honti, aññamaññaparivārā honti, nissayaparivārā honti, sampayuttaparivārā honti, saha-gatā honti, saha-jātā honti, saṃsatṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti. Te 'va² tassa ākāra c'eva honti parivārā ca.

Sotāpattiphala-kkhaṇe . . . pe . . . Arahattaphala-kkhaṇe aññātāvindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaparivāraṃ hoti . . . pe . . . jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantatādhipateyya-parivāraṃ hoti. Arahattaphala-kkhaṇe jātā dhammā sabbe 'va abyākata honti tṭhapetvā cittasamutṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Arahattaphala-kkhaṇe aññā-

¹ abhisandana°, M.; abhisanta°, S. S.

² ca, S. M.

tāvindriyassa imāni atth' indriyāni saha-jātaparivārā honti . . . pe . . . Te 'va tassa ākāra c'eva honti parivārā ca. Iti imāni atthakāni¹ catusatthī honti.

44. 'Āsavā' ti. Katame te āsavā? Kāmāsavo bhavāsavo ditthāsavo avijjāsavo. Katth' ete āsavā khīyanti?

Sotāpattimaggena anavaseso ditthāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo kāmāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo bhavāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti. Sakadāgāmmimaggena olāriko kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekattho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekattho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti. Anāgāmmimaggena anavaseso kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekattho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekattho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti. Arahattamaggena anavaseso bhavāsavo khīyati, anavaseso avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti.

Na tassa adiṭṭhaṃ² idh' atthi³ kiñci

atho aviññātāṃ ajānitabbāṃ

sabbāṃ⁴ abhiññāsi⁵ yad atthi neyyaṃ.⁶

Tathāgato tena samantacakkhūti.⁷

'Samantacakkhūti.' Ken' atthena samantacakkhu? Cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni: dukkhe ñāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . anāvaraṇaṇāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ. Imāni cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni; imesaṃ cuddasannaṃ Buddhañāṇānaṃ attha ñāṇāni sāvakaśādhāraṇāni, cha ñāṇāni asādhāraṇāni sāvakehi.

45. 'Yāvata dukkhassa dukkhattho ñāto, aññāto dukkhattho n'atthiti' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ, paggabhatthena viriyindriyaṃ, upatthānatthena satindriyaṃ, avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ.

'Yāvata dukkhassa dukkhattho dittho vidito sacchikato

¹ atth' atthakāni, K.; atthavāsatikāni, S₂.

² addiṭṭham, M. S₂; adhiṭṭham, S.

³ S. omits idh' atthi.

⁴ S. omits.

⁵ abhiññatthi, S₂.

⁶ neyyaṃ, S₂.

⁷ Cf. I. 55, 6.

phassito paññāya, aphasito paññāya dukkhattho n'atthīti' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ.

'Yāvatā samudayassa samudayattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā nirodhassa nirodhattho, yāvatā maggassa maggattho, yāvatā atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidattho, yāvatā niruttipaṭisambhidāya niruttipaṭisambhidattho, yāvatā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidattho, yāvatā indriyaparopariyatte ñāpaṃ, yāvatā sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ñāpaṃ, yāvatā yamakaṭāṭhīre ñāpaṃ, yāvatā mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyā ñāpaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇa-brahmaniyaṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutāṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāya, aphasitaṃ paññāya n'atthīti' samantacakku, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ. Saddahanto paggaṇhāti paggaṇhanto saddahati, saddahanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento saddahati, saddahanto samādahati samādahanto saddahati, saddahanto pajānāti pajānanto saddahati; paggaṇhanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto samādahati samādahanto paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto pajānāti pajānanto paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto saddahati saddahanto paggaṇhāti; upatthāpento samādahati samādahanto upatthāpeti . . . pe . . . upatthāpento paggaṇhāti paggaṇhanto upatthāpeti; samādahanto pajānāti pajānanto samādahati . . . pe . . . samādahanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento samādahati; pajānanto saddahati saddahanto pajānāti . . . pe . . . pajānanto samādahati samādahanto pajānāti. Saddahitattā pagga-hitāṃ pagga-hitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā upatthāpitaṃ upatthāpitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā samādahitaṃ samādahitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā pajānitaṃ pajānitattā saddahitaṃ; pagga-hitattā upatthāpitaṃ upatthāpitattā pagga-hitāṃ . . . pe . . . pagga-hitattā saddahitaṃ

saddahitattā paggahitaṃ; upatthāpitattā samādahitaṃ samādahitattā upatthāpitaṃ . . . pe . . . upatthāpitattā paggahitaṃ paggahitattā upatthāpitaṃ; samādahitattā pajānitaṃ pajānitattā samādahitaṃ . . . pe . . . samādahitattā upatthāpitaṃ upatthāpitattā samādahitaṃ; pajānitattā saddahitaṃ saddahitattā pajānitaṃ . . . pe . . . pajānitattā samāhitaṃ samāhitattā pajānitaṃ. Yaṃ Buddhacakkhu taṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, yaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ taṃ Buddhacakkhu, yena cakkhunā Tathāgato satte passati apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino.

46. 'Apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe' ti.¹ Saddho puggalo apparajakkho, asaddho puggalo mahārajakkho; āraddhaviṛiyo puggalo apparajakkho, kusīto puggalo mahārajakkho; upatthitassati puggalo apparajakkho, mutthasati puggalo mahārajakkho; samāhito puggalo apparajakkho, asamāhito puggalo mahārajakkho; paññavā puggalo apparajakkho, duppañño puggalo mahārajakkho.

'Tikkhindriye mudindriye' ti. Saddho puggalo tikkhindriyo, asaddho puggalo mudindriyo . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo tikkhindriyo, duppañño puggalo mudindriyo.

'Svākāre dvākāre' ti. Saddho puggalo svākāro, asaddho puggalo dvākāro . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo svākāro, duppañño puggalo dvākāro.

'Suviññāpaye duviññāpaye' ti. Saddho puggalo suviññāpayo, asaddho puggalo duviññāpayo . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo suviññāpayo, duppañño puggalo duviññāpayo.

'Appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino' ti. Saddho puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, asaddho puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, duppañño puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī.

'Loko' ti. Khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko vipatti-

¹ Cf. I. 51, 2.

bhavaloko vipattisaṃbhavaloko sampattibhavaloko sam-
pattisaṃbhavaloko. Eko loko : sabbe sattā āharaṭṭhitikā.
Dve lokā : nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca. Tayo lokā : tisso vedanā.
Cattāro lokā : cattāro āhārā. Pañca lokā : pañc' upādānak-
khandhā. Cha lokā : cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni. Satta
lokā : satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Atṭha lokā : atṭha loka-
dhammā. Nava lokā : nava sattāvāsā. Dasa lokā : das'
āyatanāni. Dvādasa lokā : dvādas' āyatanāni. Atṭhārasa
lokā : atṭhārasa dhātuyo.

'Vajjan' ti. Sabbe kilesā vajjā, sabbe duccaritā vajjā,
sabbe abhisankhārā vajjā, sabbe bhavagāmikammā vajjā.
Iti imasmiṃ ca loke imasmiṃ ca vajje tikkā bhayasaññā
paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathāpi ukkhittāsike vadhake.
Imehi paññāsāya ākārehi imāni pañc' indriyāni jānāti
passati aññāti paṭivijjhati.

Tatīyabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

Indriyakathā niṭṭhitā.

I

V. MAHĀVAGGE VIMOKKHAKATHĀ

PARIPUṆṆANIDĀNA

1. Tayo 'me Bhikkhave vimokkhā. Katame tayo? Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho. Ime Bhikkhave tayo vimokkhā.

Api ca atthasattbī vimokkhā.

Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho, ajjhattivutthāno vimokkho, bahiddhāvutthāno vimokkho, dubhatovutthāno vimokkho, ajjhattivutthānā cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvutthānā cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovutthānā cattāro vimokkhā, ajjhattivutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, ajjhattivutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, 'rūpī rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho, 'ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho, 'subhan t'eva adhimutto hotīti' vimokkho, ākāsaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, viññāṇāñcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, nevaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho, samayavimokkho, asamayavimokkho, sāmāyiko vimokkho, asāmāyiko vimokkho, kuppo vimokkho, akuppo vimokkho, lokiyo vimokkho, lokuttaro vimokkho, sāsavo vimokkho, anāsavo vimokkho, sāmiso vimokkho, nirāmiso vimokkho, nirāmisā¹ nirāmisataro vimokkho, paṇihito vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho, paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho, saññutto vimokkho, visaññutto vimokkho, ekattivimokkho, nānat-

¹ S. K. omit.

tavimokkho, saññāvimokkho, ñāṇavimokkho, sītisiyā¹ vimokkho, jhānavimokkho, anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

2. Katamo suññato vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañ-cikkhati 'suññaṃ idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha abhinivesaṃ na karotīti' suññato vimokkho. Ayaṃ suññato vimokkho.

Katamo animitto vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā . . . pe . . . attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha nimit-taṃ na karotīti' animitto vimokkho. Ayaṃ animitto vimokkho.

Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā . . . pe . . . attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha paṇid-hiṃ na karotīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo ajjhattivuṭṭhāno vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni. Ayaṃ ajjhattivuṭṭhāno vimokkho.

Katamo bahiddhāvuṭṭhāno vimokkho? Catasso arūpa-samāpattiyo. Ayaṃ bahiddhāvuṭṭhāno vimokkho.

Katamo dubhatovuṭṭhāno vimokkho? Cattāro ariya-maggā. Ayaṃ dubhatovuṭṭhāno vimokkho.

3. Katame ajjhattivuṭṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭha-majjhānaṃ nivaranehi vuṭṭhāti, dutiyajjhānaṃ vitakka-vicārehi vuṭṭhāti, tatiyajjhānaṃ pītiyā vuṭṭhāti, catutthaj-jhānaṃ sukha-dukkhehi vuṭṭhāti. Ime ajjhattivuṭṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvuṭṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāsa-nañcāyatana-samāpatti rūpa-saññāya patighasaññāya nāna-tasaññāya vuṭṭhāti, viññānañcāyatana-samāpatti ākāsa-nañcāyatana-saññāya vuṭṭhāti, ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpatti viññānañcāyatana-saññāya vuṭṭhāti, nevasaññānāsaññāya-tana-samāpatti ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāya vuṭṭhāti. Ime bahiddhāvuṭṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovuṭṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā?

Sotāpattimaggo sakkāyaditthivicikicchāsilabbataparā-māsā ditthānusayā vicikicchānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvat-takakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sab-

¹ sātisiyā, S.

banimittehi vuṭṭhāti; sakadāgāmimaggo oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; anāgāmimaggo aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; Arahattamaggo rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāyā mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti. Ime dubhatovuṭṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā.

4. Katame ajjhattivuṭṭhānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭhamajjhānam paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca, dutiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca. Ime ajjhattivuṭṭhānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvuṭṭhānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattim paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca, viññānañcāyatanasamāpattim . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattim . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattim paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca. Ime bahiddhāvuṭṭhānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovuṭṭhānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya aniccānupassanā dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā, sakadāgāmimaggaṃ . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggaṃ Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya aniccānupassanā dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā. Ime dubhatovuṭṭhānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

5. Katame ajjhattivuṭṭhānā paṭippassaddhi¹ cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭhamajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, dutiyajjhānassa . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānassa . . . pe . . .

¹ ajjhattanvuṭṭhānapaṭippassaddhi, S. M.

catutthajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ime ajjhatavutṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvutṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāsañāṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, viññāṇāṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ . . . pe . . . ākiñcaṇñāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ime bahiddhāvutṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovutṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā? Sotāpattimaggassa sotāpattiphalaṃ, sakadāgāmmaggassa sakadāgāmiphalaṃ, anāgāmmaggassa anāgāmmiphalaṃ, Arahattamaggassa Arahattaphalaṃ. Ime dubhatovutṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

6. Kathaṃ 'rūpī' rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho? Idh' ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ nīlanimittaṃ² manasikaroti, nīlasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ³ upadhāreti, svāvattikaṃ avatthāpeti; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ katvā, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāritvā, svāvattikaṃ avatthāpetvā, bahiddhā nīlanimitte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, nīlasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāreti, svāvattikaṃ avatthāpeti; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ katvā, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāritvā svāvattikaṃ avatthāpetvā, āsevatī bhāvetī bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ajjhataṃ ca bahiddhā ca ubhayaṃ idaṃ rūpaṃ' ti, rūpasāññī hoti.

Idh' ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ pītanimittaṃ . . . pe . . . lohitanimittaṃ . . . pe . . . odātanimittaṃ manasikaroti, odātasāññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ajjhataṃ ca bahiddhā ca ubhayaṃ idaṃ rūpaṃ' ti, rūpasāññī hoti. Evaṃ 'rūpī rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho.

7. Kathaṃ 'ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho? Idh' ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ

¹ rūpaṃ, S. S₂.

² nīlapitaṃ, S. S₂.

³ sudhāritaṃ, S.

nīlanimittam na manasikāroti, nīlasaññaṃ na paṭilabhati, bahiddhā nīlanimutte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, nīlasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittam suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritam upadhāreti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ajjhattam arūpaṃ¹ bahiddhā rūpaṃ idan’ ti rūpassaññi hoti. Idh’ ekacco ajjhataṃ paccattaṃ pītanimittam . . . pe . . . lohitanimittam . . . pe . . . odātanimittam na manasikāroti, odātasaññaṃ na paṭilabhati, bahiddhā odātanimutte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, odātasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittam suggahitaṃ karoti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ajjhattam arūpaṃ² bahiddhā rūpaṃ idan’ ti, rūpassaññi hoti. Evaṃ ‘ajjhataṃ arūpassaññi bahiddhā rūpaṃ passatīti’ vimokkho.

8. Kathaṃ ‘subhan t’eva adhimatto³ hotīti’ vimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatataya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati, mettāya bhāvitattā sattā appatīkūlā honti; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . karuṇāya bhāvitattā sattā appatīkūlā honti; muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . muditāya bhāvitattā sattā appatīkūlā honti; upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . upekkhāya bhāvitattā sattā appatīkūlā honti. Evaṃ ‘subhan t’eva adhimutto hotīti’ vimokkho.

9. Katamo ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso rūpassaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amana-sikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo viññānañcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatik-

¹ arūpassaññi, S. S₂. K.

² arūpassaññi, S.; but S₂. and K. have arūpaṃ.

³ adhimokkho, S.

kamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho?

Iddha bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'n' atthi kiñcīti' ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho.

10. Katamo samayavimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ samayavimokkho.

Katamo asamayavimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmaññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ asamaya-vimokkho.

Katamo sāmāyiko vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ sāmāyiko vimokkho.

Katamo asāmāyiko vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmaññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ asāmāyiko vimokkho.

Katamo kuppo vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ kuppo vimokkho.

Katamo akuppo vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmaññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ akuppo vimokkho.

Katamo lokiyo vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ lokiyo vimokkho.

Katamo lokuttaro vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmaññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ lokuttaro vimokkho.

Katamo sāsavo vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ sāsavo vimokkho.

Katamo anāsavo vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā

cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ anāsavo vimokkho.

11. Katamo sāmiso vimokkho? Rūpappaṭisaññutto vimokkho. Ayañ sāmiso vimokkho.

Katamo nirāmiso vimokkho? Arūpappaṭisaññutto vimokkho. Ayañ nirāmiso vimokkho.

Katamo nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho¹? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ nirāmisā nirāmisataro² vimokkho.

Katamo pañihito vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ pañihito vimokkho.

Katamo appañihito vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ appañihito vimokkho.

Katamo pañihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho? Paṭhamajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññāna-saññāyatanasamāpattiyā paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ayañ pañihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho.

Katamo saññutto vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ saññutto vimokkho.

Katamo visaññutto vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ visaññutto vimokkho.

Katamo ekattavimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ ekattavimokkho.

Katamo nānattavimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayañ nānattavimokkho.

12. Katamo saññāvimokkho?

Siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā hontī, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hotī vatthivasena pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathañ ca siyā?

‘Aniccānupassanāñānañ niccato saññāya muccatīti’

¹ nirāmiso vicāro vimokkho, S.; nirāmiso nirāmissaro vā vimokkho, S₂; nirāmisataro vimokkho, K.

² nirāmiso nirāmisavaro, S.; S₂ and K. as above.

saññāvimokkho, 'dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'animit्तānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho . . . pe . . . 'rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho . . . pe . . . 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho. Evam siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

Ayaṃ saññāvimokkho.

13. Katamo ñāṇavimokkho ?

Siyā eko ñāṇavimokkho dasa ñāṇavimokkhā honti, dasa ñāṇavimokkhā eko ñāṇavimokkho hoti vatthuvāsena pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā ?

'Aniccānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'dukkhānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ sukhato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'anattānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ attato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'nibbidānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ nandiyā sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'virāgānupassanā yathā-

bhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ rāgato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ samudayato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'patinissaggānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ ādānato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'animittānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ nimittato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'suññātānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho.

Evam siyā eko ñāṇavimokkho dasa ñāṇavimokkhā honti, dasa ñāṇavimokkhā eko ñāṇavimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho . . . pe . . . 'rūpe suññātānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho . . . pe . . . 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe aniccānupassanā . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe suññātānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho. Evam siyā eko ñāṇavimokkho dasa ñāṇavimokkhā honti, dasa ñāṇavimokkhā eko ñāṇavimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena. Ayaṃ ñāṇavimokkho.

14. Katamo sītisiyāvimokkho?¹

Siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā² honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

'Aniccānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato santāpaparilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'dukkhānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ sukhato santāpaparilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'anattānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ attato santāpaparilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'nibbid-

¹ siyāvimokkho, S.; satiyāvimokkho, S₂.

² sātisiyāvimokkhā, S₂.

ānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ nandiyā santāpapaṇilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'virāgānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ rāgato santāpapaṇilāhadarathā muccatīti', sītisiyāvimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ samudayato santāpapaṇilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ ādānato santāpapaṇilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'animitānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ nimittato santāpapaṇilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā santāpapaṇilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'suññatānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhiniwesato santāpapaṇilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato santāpapaṇilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho . . . pe . . . vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suññatānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato santāpapaṇilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho¹ dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

Ayam sītisiyāvimokkho.

15. Katamo jhānavimokkho?

'Nekkhammaṃ jhāyatīti'² jhānaṃ, 'kāmacchandaṃ jhāpetīti'³ jhānaṃ; 'jhāyanto muccatīti' jhānavimokkho, 'jhāpento muccatīti' jhānavimokkho; 'jhāyantīti' dhammā, 'jhāpetīti' kilēse, 'jhāte ca jhāpe ca'⁴ jānātīti' jhānavimokkho.

¹ sītisiyāvimokkho, S. S₂.

² jāyatīti, S₂. K.

³ S₂. has jāpetīti corrected to jhāpetīti.

⁴ varāṇe ca jāpe, S₂; varāṇe jāpe, S.; jhāte ca jhāpe ca, M.; jāte ca jhāpe ca, K.

‘Abyāpādo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘byāpādaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti’ dhammā, ‘jhāpetīti’ kilese, ‘jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’¹ jhānavimokkho.

‘Ālokasaññā jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘thīnamiddhaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ ‘avikkhepo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘uddhaccaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘dhammavavatthānaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘vicikicchā jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘ñāṇaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘avijjā jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘pāmojjaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘aratiṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘paṭhamajjhānaṃ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘nīvaraṇa jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘Arabhattamaggo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘sabbakilese jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti’ dhammā, ‘jhāpetīti’ kilese, ‘jhāte ca jhāpe’² ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho.

Ayaṃ jhānavimokkho.

16. Katamo anupādā cittassa vimokkho?

Siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthuvasena pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato upādānā muccatīti’ anupādā cittassa vimokkho, ‘appaṇi-

¹ jhāne ca, S.; jhāne ca jhāpe ca, S₂.

² cāte jhāpe, S. S₂.

hitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

Evam siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho . . . pe . . . vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

Evam siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

17. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ, nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ, animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ, appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ, suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati?

Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ catūh' upādānehi muccati, paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ catūh' upādānehi muccati, animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati.

18. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Ditthūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekupādānā muccati?

Kāmūpādānā. Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ imā¹ ekūpādānā muccati.

Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi catūh' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi catūh' upādānehi muccati.

Paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi catūh' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi catūh' upādānehi muccati.

Animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati.

Appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Yaṇ ca aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni cattāri ñāṇāni tih' upādānehi muccanti—diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā.

Yaṇ ca dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca appaṇi-

¹ idaṃ, M.

hitānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni cattāri ñāṇāni ekupādānā muccanti—kāmupādānā.

Yaṇ ca nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni dve ñāṇāni catūh' upādānehi muccanti—kāmupādānā diṭṭhupādānā sīlabbatupādānā attavādupādānā.

Ayaṃ anupādā¹ cittassa vimokkho.

Vimokkhakathāya paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

19. Tīṇi kho pan' imāni vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṃvattanti. Sabbasaṅkhāre paricchedaparivattumato² samanupassanatāya animittāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya,³ sabbasaṅkhāresu manosamuttejanatāya appaṇihitāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya, sabbadhamme parato samanupassanatāya suññatāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya.⁴ Imāni tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṃvattanti.

20. Aniccato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti?⁵ Dukkhatō manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti? Anattato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti?

Aniccato manasikaroto khayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti.

Aniccato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Anattato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulaṃ cittaṃ

¹ anupādānā, K.; S. and S₂. omit.

² °parivatthumato, S. S₂. and K. as v.l.

³ cittasamakhandhanatāya, S. S₂.

⁴ cittassa pakhandanatāya, S₂; cittasampakkhandanatāya, S.

⁵ upaṭṭhanti, M. K.

hoti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati? Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati?

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo saddhindriyaṃ paṭilabhati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo samādhindriyaṃ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo paññindriyaṃ paṭilabhati.

21. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa saddhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa samādhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā

honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa paññindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

22. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa saddhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanattthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa samādhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanattthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanattthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

23. Aniccato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto¹ hoti?

Dukkato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti?

Anattato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti?

¹ saddhādhimutto, K.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti.

Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

24. 'Saddahanto vimutto'¹ ti saddhāvimutto, 'phuṭṭhattā sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī, 'diṭṭhattā patto' ti diṭṭhippatto: 'saddahanto vimuccatīti'² saddhāvimutto; 'jhānaphassaṃ paṭhamam phusati, pacchā nirodham nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī; 'dukkhā saṅkhārā, sukho nirodho ti ñātaṃ'³ hoti diṭṭham viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāyāti' diṭṭhippatto. Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto, yo ca kāyasakkhī, yo ca diṭṭhippatto, siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhipattā pi vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; anattato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti.

Evam ime tayo puggalā saddhindriyassa vaseṇa saddhāvimuttā.

Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; aniccato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti.

Evam ime tayo puggalā samādhindriyassa vaseṇa kāyasakkhī.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti; aniccato

¹ adhimutto, K.

² adhimuccatīti, K.

³ ñāṇam, S. K.

manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

Evam ime tayo puggalā paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā. Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, evaṃ siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhippattā pi vatthuvasena pariyāyena.

Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, siyā ime tayo puggalā, añño yeva saddhāvimutto, añño kāyasakkhī, añño diṭṭhippatto.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, evaṃ siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhippattā pi vatthuvasena pariyāyena, añño yeva saddhāvimutto añño kāyasakkhī añño diṭṭhippatto.

25. Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati saddhānusārī: cattār’ indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci saddhindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te saddhānusārino.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati saddhāvimutto: cattār’ indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena cattār’ indriyāni bhāvitāni honti

subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci¹ saddhindriyassa vasena sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te saddhāvimuttā.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati saddhāvimutto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci saddhindriyassa vasena Arahattaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te saddhāvimuttā.

26. Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati kāyasakkhī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; samādhindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci samādhindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te kāyasakkhī.

Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati kāyasakkhī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; samādhindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci samādhindriyassa vasena Arahattaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te kāyasakkhī.

27. Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati dhammānusārī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti;

¹ yo hi koci, S.

paññindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te dhammānusārino.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati diṭṭhippatto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paññindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te diṭṭhippattā.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhāti . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhāti, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhāti, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati diṭṭhippatto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; paññindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena Arahattaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te diṭṭhippattā.

28. Ye hi keci nekkhammaṃ¹ bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvissanti vā, adhigatā vā adhigacchanti vā adhigamissanti vā, pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, paṭiladdhā vā paṭilabhanti vā paṭilabhissanti vā, paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā, phassitā vā phassanti vā phassissanti vā, vasippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, pāramippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, vesārajjappattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā; sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

29. Ye hi keci abyāpādaṃ . . . pe . . . ālokasaññaṃ, avikkhepaṃ, dhammavavatthānaṃ, ñānaṃ, pāmojjaṃ, paṭhamajjhānaṃ, dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ, ākāsañācāyatanasaṃpattin, viññānañcāyatana-

¹ nikkhammaṃ, S. M.

samāpattim, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattim, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattim, aniccānupassanaṃ, dukkhānupassanaṃ, anattānupassanaṃ, nibbidānupassanaṃ, virāgānupassanaṃ, nirodhānupassanaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassanaṃ, khayānupassanaṃ, vayānupassanaṃ, vipariṇāmanupassanaṃ, animittānupassanaṃ, appanīhitānupassanaṃ, suññātānupassanaṃ, adhipaṇṇādhammavipassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāpadassanaṃ, ādīnavānupassanaṃ, paṭisaṅkhānupassanaṃ, vivatṭanānupassanaṃ, sotāpattimaggam, sakadāgāmi-maggam, anāgāmi-maggam, Arahatta-maggam; ye hi keci cattāro satipaṭṭhāne, cattāro sammappadhāne, cattāro iddhipāde, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅge, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggam; ye hi keci aṭṭha vimokkhe bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvissanti vā, adhigatā vā adhigacchanti vā adhigamissanti vā, pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, paṭiladdhā vā paṭilabhanti vā paṭilabhissanti vā, paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā, phassitā vā phassanti vā phassissanti vā, vasippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, pāramippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, vesārajappattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā; sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

80. Ye hi keci catasso paṭisambhidā pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci tisso vijjā paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci tisso sikkhā sikkhitā vā sikkhanti vā sikkhisanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci dukkhaṃ pariṇānti, samudayaṃ pajahanti, nirodhaṃ sacchikaronti, maggaṃ bhāventi, sabbe te saddh-

indriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditthippattā.

31. Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti; imehi catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimutto, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditthippatto.

Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, abhiññāpaṭivedho¹ ca sabbadhammānaṃ, pariññāpaṭivedho ca sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ, pahānapaṭivedho ca sabbākusalānaṃ,² bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca catunnaṃ maggānaṃ, sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimutto, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditthippatto.

Dutiyabhāṇavāraṃ.

¹ After maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, K. reads maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca, sabbadhammānaṃ pariññāpaṭivedho ca, sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ pahānapaṭivedho ca, sabbākusalānaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca, catunnaṃ maggānaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi, etc.

² sabbākusalānaṃ. S. S.

32. Aniccato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti? Anattato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti?

Aniccato manasikaroto khayato saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti. Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upatṭhahanti.

Aniccato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Anattato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati? Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati?

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo animitta-vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo appanīhitavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo suññatavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati.

33. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti,

nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa animitto vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa appanīhito vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa suññato vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

84. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa animitto vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle animitto vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanatthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa appanīhito vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle appanīhito vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanatthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa suññato vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle suññato vimokkho ādhīpateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanatthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

85. Aniccato manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattatā saddhāvimutto¹

¹ saddhādhimutto, K. throughout.

hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti? Anattato manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto animitto vimokkho adhimatto hoti, animittavimokkhassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto appaṇihito vimokkho adhimatto hoti, appaṇihitavimokkhassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto suññato vimokkho adhimatto hoti, suññatavimokkhassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

36. 'Saddahanto vimutto' ti saddhāvimutto, 'phuṭṭhattā sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī, 'diṭṭhattā patto' ti diṭṭhippatto: 'saddahanto vimuccatīti' saddhāvimutto; 'jhāna-phassaṃ paṭhamaṃ phusati, pacchā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī; 'dukkhā saṅkhārā sukho nirodho ti ñātaṃ'¹ hoti diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāyāti' diṭṭhippatto.

Ye hi keci nekkhammaṃ bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvisanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatā.

Ye hi keci abyāpādaṃ . . . pe . . . ālokasaññaṃ, avikkhepaṃ . . . pe . . . ye hi keci dukkhaṃ parijānanti, samudayaṃ pajahanti, nirodhaṃ sacchikaronti, maggaṃ bhāventi; sabbe te animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatā.

37. Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ

¹ viññātaṃ, M.; ñānaṃ, K.

sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāva-nāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti; imehi catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimutto, appanīhitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati . . . pe . . . sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimutto, appanīhitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

38. Aniccato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti¹ passati? Kathaṃ sammādassanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?²

Dukkato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati? Kathaṃ sammādassanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?

Anattato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati? Kathaṃ sammādassanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā anattato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?

Aniccato manasikaronto nimittaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṃ. Evaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā³ pahīyati.

Dukkato manasikaronto pavattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṃ. Evaṃ tadan-

¹ pajānāti, K.

² saṅkhārā paṭiyati, S. S₂.

³ saṅkhā, S₂, M.

vayena sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā pahīyati.

Anattato manasikaronto nimittaṇi ca pavattaṇi ca yathābhūtaṁ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṁ. Evaṁ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā anattato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā pahīyati.

Yaṇi ca yathābhūtaṁ ñāṇaṁ yaṇi ca sammādassanaṁ yā ca kaṅkhāvitaraṇā, ime dhammā rānatthā¹ c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā,² byañjanam eva nānaṁ ti? Yaṇi ca yathābhūtaṁ ñāṇaṁ yaṇi ca sammādassanaṁ yā ca kaṅkhāvitaraṇā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṁ.

39. Aniccato manasikaroto kiṁ bhayato upatṭhāti? Dukkhatto manasikaroto kiṁ bhayato upatṭhāti? Anattato manasikaroto kiṁ bhayato upatṭhāti?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṁ bhayato upatṭhāti. Dukkhatto manasikaroto pavattaṁ bhayato upatṭhāti. Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṇi ca pavattaṇi ca bhayato upatṭhāti.

Yā ca bhayatupatṭhāne paññā yaṇi ca ādinave ñāṇaṁ yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṁ ti? Yā ca bhayatupatṭhāne paññā yaṇi ca ādinave ñāṇaṁ yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṁ.

Yā ca anattānupassanā yā ca suññatānupassanā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṁ ti? Yā ca anattānupassanā yā ca suññatānupassanā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṁ.

40. Aniccato manasikaroto kiṁ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṁ uppajjati? Dukkhatto manasikaroto kiṁ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṁ uppajjati? Anattato manasikaroto kiṁ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṁ uppajjati?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṁ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṁ uppajjati. Dukkhatto manasikaroto pavattaṁ paṭisaṅkhā

¹ nanattā, S. S₂., and K. as v.l.

² ekattā, S. S₂., and K. as v.l.

ñānaṃ uppajjati. Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca paṭisaṅkhā ñānaṃ uppajjati.

Yā ca muñcitūkamyatā¹ yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārūpekkhā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca muñcitūkamyatā yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārūpekkhā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Aniccato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Anattato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, animitte cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto pavattā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, appavatte cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Anattato manasikaroto nimittā ca pavattā ca cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, animitte appavatte nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Yā ca bahiddhāvutṭhānavivattāne paññā ye ca gotrabhūddhammā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca bahiddhāvutṭhānavivattāne paññā ye ca gotrabhūddhammā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Aniccato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati? Anattato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhena vimuccati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto appanihitavimokkhena vimuccati. Anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhena vimuccati.

Yā ca dubhatovutṭhānavivattāne paññā yaṃ ca magge

¹ muñcitūkampanā, S.

ñāṇaṃ, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti?

Yā ca dubhatovutthānavivattaṇe paññā yaṃ ca magge ñāṇaṃ, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nāṇaṃ.

41. Katih' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe honti? Katih' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhāṇe honti?

Catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe honti. Sattah' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhāṇe honti.

Katamehi catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe honti? Ādhipateyyatthena adhiṭṭhānatthena abhinīhāratthena niyyānatthena.

Kathaṃ ādhipateyyatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe honti?

Aniccato manasikaroto animitto vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti, dukkhato manasikaroto appanīhito vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti, anattato manasikaroto suññato vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti.

Evam ādhipateyyatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe honti.

Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, dukkhato manasikaronto appanīhita-vimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti.

Evam adhiṭṭhānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe honti.

Kathaṃ abhinīhāratthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ abhinīharati, dukkhato manasikaronto appanīhita-vimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ abhinīharati, anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ abhinīharati.

Evam abhinīhāratthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe honti.

Kathaṃ niyyānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena

nīrodham nibbānam niyyāti, dukkhato manasikaronto appanīhitavimokkhassa vasena nīrodham nibbānam niyyāti, anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena nīrodham nibbānam niyyāti.

Evam niyyānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhane honti.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhane honti.

42. Katamehi sattah' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti?

Samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena¹ paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena² abhisamayatthena.

Katham samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena¹ paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena² abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti?

'Aniccato manasikaronto nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'yato muccati tattha na paṇidatīti' appanīhito vimokkho, 'yattha na paṇidatīti tena suñño' ti³ suññato vimokkho, 'yena suñño tena' nimittena animitto' ti animitto vimokkho.

Evam samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti.

'Dukkhato manasikaronto paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appanīhito vimokkho, 'yattha na paṇidatīti tena suñño' ti suññato vimokkho, 'yena suñño' tena nimittena animitto' ti animitto vimokkho, 'yena nimittena animitto tattha na paṇidatīti' appanīhito vimokkho.

Evam samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane⁶ honti.

¹ adhigamatthena, K.

² phassanatthena, S. S₂.

³ suññati, S.

⁴ yena suññatena, S. S₂. K.

⁵ S. has yena suñño here.

⁶ S. omits from here to middle of sec. 45, and inserts the whole passage in sec. 2 of the following Gatikathā!

‘Anattato manasikaronto abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘yena suñño tena nimittena animitto’ ti animitto vimokkho, ‘yena nimittena animitto tattha na paṇidabhatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘yattha na paṇidahati tena suñño’ ti suññato vimokkho.

Evam samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

Imehi sattah’ ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

43. Atthi vimokkho, atthi mukhaṃ, atthi vimokkha-mukhaṃ, atthi vimokkhapaccanikaṃ, atthi vimokkhā-nulomaṃ, atthi vimokkhavivaṭṭanā, atthi vimokkhabhāvanā, atthi vimokkhapaṭippassaddhi.

Katamo vimokkho? Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo suññato vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘suññātānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘rupe suññātānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘jarāmaraṇe suññātānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho.

Ayaṃ suññato vimokkho.

44. Katamo animitto vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘paṭi-nissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘rūpe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘rūpe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘jarāmarañe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘jarāmarañe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho, ‘jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’ animitto vimokkho.

Ayaṃ animitto vimokkho.

45. Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā paṇidhiyā

muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'animitānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhihi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'rūpe animitānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'rūpe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhihi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'jarāmarañe animitānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'jarāmarañe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhihi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

Ayaṃ vimokkho.

46. Katamaṃ mukhaṃ?¹ Ye tattha jātā anavajjā² kusalā bodhipakkhiyā dhammā. Idaṃ mukhaṃ.

Katamaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ? Yaṃ tesarṃ³ dhammānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ nirodho nibbānaṃ. Idaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ.

Katamaṃ vimokkhapaccanīkaṃ? Tīṇi akusalamūlāni vimokkhapaccanīkāni, tīṇi duccharitāni vimokkhapaccanīkāni, sabbe pi akusalā dhammā vimokkhapaccanīkā. Idaṃ vimokkhapaccanīkaṃ.

¹ sukhaṃ, S₂.

² avijjā, S. S₂.

³ tesantesaṃ, K.

Katamañ vimokkhānulomañ? Tīṇi kusalamūlāni vimokkhānulomāni, tīṇi sucaritāni vimokkhānulomāni, sabbe pi kusalā dhammā vimokkhānulomā. Idañ vimokkhānulomañ.

47. Katamo vimokkhavivaṭṭo? Saññāvivatta cetovivaṭṭo citta-vivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo saccavivaṭṭo.

‘Sañjānanto vivattaṭṭitī’ saññāvivatta, ‘cetayanto vivattaṭṭitī’ cetovivaṭṭo, ‘vijānanto vivattaṭṭitī’ citta-vivaṭṭo, ‘ñāṇaṃ karonto vivattaṭṭitī’ ñānavivaṭṭo, ‘vossajjanto vivattaṭṭitī’ vimokkhavivaṭṭo, ‘tathatṭhena¹ vivattaṭṭitī’ saccavimokkho.

Yattha saññāvivatta tattha cetovivaṭṭo, yattha cetovivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivatta; yattha saññāvivatta cetovivaṭṭo tattha citta-vivaṭṭo, yattha citta-vivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivatta cetovivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivatta cetovivaṭṭo citta-vivaṭṭo tattha ñānavivaṭṭo, yattha ñānavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivatta cetovivaṭṭo citta-vivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivatta cetovivaṭṭo citta-vivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo tattha vimokkhavivaṭṭo, yattha vimokkhavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivatta cetovivaṭṭo citta-vivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivatta cetovivaṭṭo citta-vivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo tattha saccavivaṭṭo, yattha saccavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivatta cetovivaṭṭo citta-vivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo.

Ayañ vimokkhavivaṭṭo.

48. Katamā vimokkhabhāvanā? Paṭhamassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, duttiyassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, tatiyassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, catutthassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, ākāsañācāyatana-samāpattiya āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, viññāṇācāyatana-samāpattiya . . . pe . . . ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-samāpattiya . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpattiya āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, sotāpattimaggassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, sakadāgāmi-maggassa . . . pe . . . anāgāmi-maggassa . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ.

¹ tathatṭhe, K.

Ayaṃ vimokkhabhāvanā.

Katamā vimokkhapaṭippassaddhi? Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, dutiyassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, tatiyassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, catutthassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . neva-saññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, sotāpattimaggassa sotāpattiphalaṃ, sakadāgāmimaggassa sakadāgāmiphalaṃ, anāgāmimaggassa anāgāmiphalaṃ, Arahattamaggassa Arahattaphalaṃ.

Ayaṃ vimokkhapaṭippassaddhī.¹

Tatīyabhāṇavāraṃ

Vimokkhakathā.

¹ °paṭipassaddhi, S.

I

VI. MAHĀVAGGE GATIKATHĀ

1. GATISAMPATTIYĀ ñāṇasampayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti¹ hoti? Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñāṇasampayutte aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

2. Gatisampattiyaṃ ñāṇasampayutte katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmiṃ khaṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā² pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmiṃ khaṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā³ pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū abyākatā, tasmiṃ khaṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññānaṃ viññānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā saha-jātapaccayā honti,

¹ uppatti, S. S₂.

² kusalapaccayā, S₂.; kusalā paccayā, S.

³ akusalamūla°, S. S₂.

aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasāṅkhārā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca rūpañ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca viññāṇaṇ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime aṭṭhaviṣati dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñāṇasampayutte imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

8. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmiṃ khāṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmiṃ khāṇe jātecetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū abyākatā, tasmiṃ khāṇe jātacetanāya

sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññānaṃ viññānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasaṅkhārā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca viññānaṃ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime aṭṭhavīsati dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapati-mahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ nānasampayutte imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

4. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā . . . pe . . . Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetū-

naṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanak-
khaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmim̐ Khaṇe jātacetanāya
sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi
saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim̐ Khaṇe
jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusala-
mūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū
abyākatā, tasmim̐ Khaṇe jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā
honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññānaṃ viñ-
ñānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc'
indriyāni sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti,
nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisan-
dhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-
paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca viññānañ ca sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime
cuddasa dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-
paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime aṭṭhaviṣati dhammā sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Arūpavacarānaṃ devānaṃ imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ
paccayā upapatti hoti.

5. Gatisampattiyaṃ ñānavippayutte katiṇaṃ hetūnaṃ
paccayā upapatti hoti? Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-
mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devā-
naṃ ñānavippayutte katiṇaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti
hoti? Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katiṇaṃ hetūnaṃ pac-
cayā upapatti hoti? Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katiṇaṃ
hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñānavippayutte channaṃ hetūnaṃ pac-
cayā upapatti hoti. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-
mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devā-
naṃ ñānavippayutte channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti

hoti. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

6. Gatisampattiyaṃ āṇavippayutte katamesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe dve hetū kusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe dve hetū abyākātā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasaṅkhārā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro dhammā arūpino sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattār' indriyāni sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe dve hetū sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca viññānaṃ ca sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime dvādasa dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandbikkhaṇe ime chabbīsati dhammā sahaajāta-paccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñāṇavippayutte imesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapati-mahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇavippayutte katamesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Kusalakammasa javanakkhaṇe dve hetū kusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā . . . pe Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇavippayutte imesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Gatikathā samattā.

I

VII. MAHĀVAGGE KAMMAKATHĀ

1. AHOSI kammaṃ ahosi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ nāhosi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ atthi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ n'atthi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko; atthi kammaṃ atthi kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ n'atthi kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, atthi kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko; bhavissati kammaṃ bhavissati kammavipāko, bhavissati kammaṃ na bhavissati kammavipāko.

Ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ ahosi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko; atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati kusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati kusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko.

Ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ ahosi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko; atthi

akusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati akusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati akusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko.

2. Ahosi sāvajjaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi anavajjaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi kaṇhaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukkaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukhudrayaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi dukkhudrayaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukhavipākaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ ahosi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko; atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko ti.

Kammakathā.

I

VIII. MAHĀVAGGE VIPALLĀSAKATHĀ

PARIPUṆṆANIDĀNĀNI

1. CATTĀRO 'me Bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce Bhikkhave 'niccan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, dukkhe Bhikkhave 'sukhan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani Bhikkhave 'attā' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe Bhikkhave 'subhan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave na-saññāvipallāsā na-cittavipallāsā na-diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce Bhikkhave 'aniccan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, dukkhe Bhikkhave 'dukkhan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani Bhikkhave 'anattā' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe Bhikkhave 'asubhan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro na-saññāvipallāsā na-cittavipallāsā na-diṭṭhivipallāsā.

Anicce niccasaññīno¹ dukkhe ca dukkhasaññīno
anattani ca 'attā' ti² asubhe subhasaññīno,
micchādiṭṭhigatā³ sattā⁴ khittacittā visaññīno

¹ aniccasaññīno, S. S₂.

² anattani ca attasaññīno, K.; nattāti anantanīti, S.;
anattāni anattānīti, S₂.

³ micchādiṭṭhihatā, S. S₂. M. K.

⁴ pattā, S. S₂. M.

te yogayuttā Mārassa ayogakkhemagāmino¹
 sattā gacchanti saṁsāraṁ² jātimaraṇagāmino,
 yadā ca Buddhā lokasmiṁ uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā,
 te imaṁ dhammaṁ pakāsentī dukkhūpasamagāminaṁ,
 tesam sutvāna sappaññā sacittaṁ paccaladdhuṁ te,³
 aniccaṁ aniccato dakkhuṁ⁴ dukkhamaddakkhuṁ duk-
 khato⁵

anattani 'anattā' ti⁶ asubhaṁ asubhataddasum⁷
 sammādiṭṭhisamādānā sabbadukkhāṁ upaccagun ti.⁸

Ime cattāro vipallāsā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa
 pahīnā appahīnā ti. Keci⁹ pahīnā, keci appahīnā. Anicce
 'niccan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso
 pahīno;¹⁰ dukkhe 'sukhan' ti saññā uppajjati, cittaṁ
 uppajjati, diṭṭhivipallāso pahīno; anattani 'attā' ti saññā-
 vipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso pahīno; asubhe
 'subhan' ti saññā uppajjati, cittaṁ uppajjati, diṭṭhi-
 vipallāso pahīno.

Dvīsu vatthūsu cha vipallāsā pahīnā; dvīsu vatthūsu
 dve vipallāsā pahīnā, cattāro vipallāsā appahīnā;¹¹ catūsu¹²
 vatthūsu aṭṭha vipallāsā pahīnā, cattāro vipallāsā appa-
 hīnā ti.

Vipallāsakathā.

¹ ayogakkhemino janā, M. K.; ayogakkhemassa gāmino, S. S₂. and K. as v.l.

² saṁsārā, S.

³ sagittaladdhake, S. S₂.

⁴ aniccaṁ aniccavā cakkhuṁ, S.; aniccaṁ aniccā cakkhuṁ, S₂.

⁵ dukkhasamuddakato, S. S₂.

⁶ anattāni anattānīti, S. S₂.; anattaṁ ca anattato, K.

⁷ asubhavādasam, S.; asubhavādayam, S₂.; °taddasum, M. K.

⁸ upajjagun ti, M.; upajjagan ti, S. and K. as v.l.; upajjanti, S₂.

⁹ ke pahīnā ko ca appahīnā, S. S₂. ¹⁰ bahino, S. S₂.

¹¹ pahīnā, S. S₂.

¹² K. has appahīnā ca catūsu.

I

IX. MAGGAKATHĀ

1. 'MAGGO' ti. Ken' atthena maggo?¹

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanaatthena sammāditthi micchāditthiyā pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya² maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; abhiropanaatthena³ sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; paṭigahaatthena sammāvācā micchāvācāya pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca,

¹ Maggo kena maggo, S. S₂.

² uttarim paṭivedhāya, K.; S. omits the whole clause.

³ abhiniropanatthena, K.

saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitthāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; samutthānatthēna sammā-kammanto micchākammantassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitthāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; vodānatthēna sammā-ājivo micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . pag-gaḥatthēna sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . uppatthānatthēna sammāsati micchāsatiyā pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhissa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitthāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

2. Sakadāgāmimagga-khaṇe dassanatthēna sammā-ditthi . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna sammāsamādhī olāri-kassa kāmarāgasaññojanassa paṭighasaññojanassa olāri-kassa kāmarāgānusayassa paṭighānusayassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitthāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

Anāgāmimagga-khaṇe dassanatthēna sammāditthi . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna sammāsamādhī anusahagatassa

kāmarāgasaññojanassa paṭighasaññojanassa aṇusahagata-
tassa kāmarāgānusayassa paṭighānusayassa pahānāya
maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upattham-
bhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya
maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva
hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa
vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo
c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca,
saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhā-
panāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . .
pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi rūparāgassa arū-
parāgassa mānassa uddhaccassa avijjāya mānānusayassa
bhavarāgānusayassa¹ avijjānusayassa pahānāya maggo
c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya
maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva
hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca,
cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodā-
nāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva
hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, sacc-
ābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya
maggo c'eva hetu ca.

3. Dassanamaggo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sam-
māsaṅkappo, pariggahamaggo sammāvācā, vodānamaggo
sammā-ājīvo, paggahamaggo sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhāna-
maggo sammāsati, avikkhepamaggo sammāsamādhi;
upaṭṭhānamaggo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayamaggo dha-
namavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggahamaggo viriyasam-
bojjhaṅgo, pharaṇamaggo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamamaggo
passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepamaggo samādhisam-
bojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānamaggo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo;
assaddhiye akampiyamaggo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akam-
piyamaggo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyamaggo sati-
balaṃ, uddhacce akampiyamaggo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya
akampiyamaggo paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhamaggo sad-
dhindriyaṃ, paggahamaggo viriyindriyaṃ, upaṭṭhāna-

¹ rāgānusayassa, K.

maggo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepamaggo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanamaggo paññindriyaṃ. Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyaṃ¹ maggo, akampiyatṭhena balaṃ² maggo, niyyānatṭhena bojjaṅgaṃ³ maggo; hetutṭhena maggo, upatṭhānatṭhena satipatṭhānā maggo, padahatṭhena⁴ sammappadhānā maggo, ijghanatṭhena iddhipādā maggo, tathatṭhena saccāni⁵ maggo, avikkhepatṭhena samatho maggo, anupassanatṭhena vipassanā maggo, ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanā maggo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhā⁶ maggo; saṃvaratṭhena silavisuddhi maggo, avikkhepatṭhena citta-visuddhi maggo, dassanatṭhena ditṭhivisuddhi maggo; muttatṭhena vimokkho maggo, paṭivedhatṭhena vijjā maggo, pariccāgatṭhena vimutti maggo, samucchedatṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ maggo; chando mūlatṭhena maggo, manasikāro samutṭhānatṭhena maggo, phasso samodhānatṭhena maggo, vedanā samosaraṇatṭhena maggo, samādhi samukhatṭhena maggo, sati ādhipateyyatṭhena maggo, paññā taduttaratṭhena⁷ maggo, vimutti sārattṭhena maggo, amato-gadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatṭhena maggo ti.

Maggakathā.

¹ indriyā, M.

² balā, M.

³ bojjaṅgā, M.

⁴ padahanatṭhena, K.

saccā, S. S.₂ K.

⁶ yuganaddhā, K.

⁷ tatuttaratṭhena, S. M.

I

X. MAHĀVAGGE MAṆḌAPEYYAKATHĀ

1. MAṆḌAPEYYAṀ idaṃ Bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ satthari¹ sammukhibhūte.² Tividho³ maṇḍo satthari⁴ sammukhibhūte — desanāmaṇḍo paṭiggahamaṇḍo brahmacariyamaṇḍo.

Katamo desanāmaṇḍo?

Catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ācikkhanā desanā paññapanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ,⁵ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ . . . pe . . . catunnaṃ sammappadhānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa ācikkhanā desanā paññapanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ. Ayaṃ desanāmaṇḍo.

Katamo paṭiggahamaṇḍo?

Bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā, ye va paṇ' aññe pi keci viññātāro.

Ayaṃ paṭiggahamaṇḍo.

Katamo brahmacariyamaṇḍo?

Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ — sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvacā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ brahmacariyamaṇḍo.

2. 'Adhimokkhamaṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭo, assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā saddhindriyassa

¹ satthā, M. ; sattā, S. ; satta, S₂.

² samukkhībhūto, S. S₂. M.

³ tivatta, M. ; tivimodhā, S₂.

⁴ satthari, S. S₂. M.

⁵ uttānikammaṃ, K.

adhimokkhamandaṃ pivatīti¹ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘paggahamaṇḍo viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ kasato, kosajjaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā viriyindriyassa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘upatthānamandaṃ satindriyaṃ pamādo kasato, pamādaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā satindriyassa upatthānamandaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasato, uddhaccaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā samādhindriyassa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘dassanamaṇḍo paññindriyaṃ avijjā kasato, avijjaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā paññindriyassa dassanamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

‘Assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍo saddhābalaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasato, assaddhiyaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā saddhābalaṃ assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘kosajje akampiyamaṇḍo viriyabalaṃ kosajjaṃ kasato, kosajjaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā viriyabalaṃ kosajje akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘pamāde akampiyamaṇḍo satibalaṃ pamādo kasato, pamādaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā satibalaṃ pamāde akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍo samādhibalaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasato, uddhaccaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā samādhibalaṃ uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍo paññābalaṃ avijjā kasato, avijjaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā paññābalaṃ avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

‘Upatthānamandaṃ satisambojjhaṅgo pamādo kasato, pamādaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā satisambojjhaṅgassa upatthānamandaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; pavicayamaṇḍo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo avijjā kasato, avijjaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa pavicayamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘paggahamaṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṅgo kosajjaṃ kasato, kosajjaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘pharaṇamaṇḍo pītisambojjhaṅgo parilāho kasato, parilāhaṃ kasataṃ chaddetvā pītisambojjhaṅgassa pharaṇamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘upasaṃamaṇḍo

¹ pivatīti, S. M.

passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dutṭhullaṃ kaṣaṭo, dutṭhullaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa upasama-
maṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo samā-
dhisambojjhaṅgo uddhaccaṃ kaṣaṭo, uddhaccaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ
chaḍḍetvā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ
pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'paṭisaṅkhānamaṇḍo¹ upekkhā-
sambojjhaṅgo appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ² kaṣaṭo, appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ
kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅ-
khānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'dassanaṃmaṇḍo
sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi kaṣaṭo, micchādiṭṭhiṃ kaṣaṭaṃ
chaḍḍetvā sammādiṭṭhiyā dassanaṃmaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'abhiropanaṃmaṇḍo sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅ-
kappo kaṣaṭo, micchāsaṅkappaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā sam-
māsaṅkappassa abhiropanaṃmaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'pariggaḥamaṇḍo sammāvācā micchāvācā kaṣaṭo,
micchāvācaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā sammāvācāya parigga-
haṃmaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'samuṭṭhānaṃmaṇḍo
sammākammanto micchākammanto kaṣaṭo, micchākam-
mantaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā sammākammantassa samuṭ-
ṭhānaṃmaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'vodānaṃmaṇḍo
sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvo kaṣaṭo, micchā-ājīvaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ
chaḍḍetvā sammā-ājīvassa vodānaṃmaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'paggahamaṇḍo sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmo
kaṣaṭo, micchāvāyāmaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā sammāvāyā-
massa paggaḥamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'upaṭṭhā-
naṃmaṇḍo sammāsaṭi micchāsaṭi kaṣaṭo, micchāsaṭiṃ
kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā sammāsaṭiyā upaṭṭhānaṃmaṇḍaṃ piva-
tīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo sammāsamādhī
micchāsamādhī kaṣaṭo, micchāsamādhīṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍ-
ḍetvā sammāsamādhissa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti'
maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

3. Atthi maṇḍo, atthi peyyaṃ, atthi kaṣaṭo.³

Adhimokkhaṃmaṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kaṣaṭo,
yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ;
paggahamaṇḍo viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ kaṣaṭo, yo tattha

¹ paṭisaṅkhāpanamaṇḍo, S.

² appaṭisaṅkhā, M.

³ adhimamaṇḍo adhipateyyaṃ adhikaṣaṭo adhikaṣaṭaṃ, S.

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; upatthānamāṇo satindriyaṃ pamādo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; dassanamāṇo paññindriyaṃ avijjā kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍo saddhābalaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; kosajje akampiyamaṇḍo viriyabalaṃ kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pamāde akampiyamaṇḍo satibalaṃ pamādo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍo samādhibalaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍo paññābalaṃ avijjā kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Upatthānamāṇo satisambojjhaṅgo pamādo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pavicayamaṇḍo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo avijjā kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; paggahamaṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṅgo kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pharaṇamaṇḍo pītisambojjhaṅgo parilāho kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; upasamamaṇḍo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo duṭṭhullaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhisambojjhaṅgo uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; paṭisaṅkhānamāṇo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Dassanamāṇo sammāditṭhi micchāditṭhi kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; abhiropanamāṇo sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pariggahamaṇḍo sammāvācā micchāvācā kasaṭo, yo tattha

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; samuṭṭhānamāṇḍo sammākammanto micchākammanto kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; vodānamāṇḍo sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvo kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; pagga-
hamāṇḍo sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmo kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; upatṭhānamāṇḍo sammāsati micchāsati kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ ; avikkhe-
pamāṇḍo sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhi kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

4. Dassanamāṇḍo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamāṇḍo sam-
māsaṅkappo, pariggahamāṇḍo sammāvācā, samuṭṭhāna-
māṇḍo sammākammanto, vodānamāṇḍo sammā-ājīvo, pagga-
hamāṇḍo sammāvāyāmo, upatṭhānamāṇḍo sammā-
sati, avikkhepamāṇḍo sammāsamādhi ; upatṭhānamāṇḍo
satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayamāṇḍo dhammavicayasamboj-
jhaṅgo, paggahamāṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇamāṇḍo
pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamamāṇḍo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo,
avikkhepamāṇḍo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhāna-
māṇḍo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo ; assaddhiye akampiyamāṇḍo
saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyamāṇḍo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde
akampiyamāṇḍo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyamāṇḍo
samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyamāṇḍo paññābalaṃ ;
adhimokkhamāṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ, paggahamāṇḍo viriyin-
driyaṃ, upatṭhānamāṇḍo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepamāṇḍo
samādhindriyaṃ, dassanamāṇḍo paññindriyaṃ.

Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyaṃ¹ maṇḍo, akampiyatṭhena
balaṃ maṇḍo, niyyānatṭhena bojjhaṅgo maṇḍo, hetutṭhena
maggo maṇḍo, upatṭhānatṭhena satipatṭhānā maṇḍo, pada-
hanatṭhena sammappadhānā maṇḍo, ijjhanatṭhena iddhi-
pādā maṇḍo ; avikkhepatṭhena samatho maṇḍo, anupas-
sanatṭhena vipassanā maṇḍo, ekarasatṭhena samathavi-
passanā maṇḍo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhā maṇḍo ;
saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi maṇḍo, avikkhepatṭhena citta-
visuddhi maṇḍo, dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi maṇḍo ;

¹ indriyā, M.

muttatṭhena vimokkho maṇḍo, paṭivedhatṭhena vijjā maṇḍo, pariccāgatṭhena vimutti maṇḍo, samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ maṇḍo, paṭipassaddhatṭhena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ maṇḍo. Chando mūlaṭṭhena maṇḍo, manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena maṇḍo, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena¹ maṇḍo, vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena maṇḍo, samādhī pamukhaṭṭhena maṇḍo, sati ādhipateyyaṭṭhena maṇḍo, paññā taduttaraṭṭhena maṇḍo, vimutti saraṭṭhena maṇḍo, amatogadham nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena maṇḍo ti.

Maṇḍapeyyakathā niṭṭhitā.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

Mahāvaggo paṭhamo.

Tassa vaggassa udānaṃ bhavati.

Nāṇa ditṭhi ca assāsā
Indriya vimokkha pañcamā
Gati kamma vipallāsā
Maggo maṇḍena te dasā² ti.

Esanikāyavaro³ ṭhapito asamo paṭhamo⁴ pavaro varo ca vago⁵ ti.

¹ samotanaṭṭhena, M.

² terasā, M.

³ esanikāyavasena, M.

⁴ M. omits.

⁵ varamaggo, K.

II

YUGANANDHAVAGGO

I. YUGANANDHAKATHĀ

1. EVAṂ me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghosītārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āman-
tesi. 'Āvuso Bhikkhave'¹ ti. 'Āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū
āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad
avoca—'Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama
santike Arahattapattim'² byākaroti, sabbaso catūhi maggehi
etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi catūhi?

Idh' āvuso bhikkhu samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ
bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvayato
maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahu-
likaroti, tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto
saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ
samathaṃ bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ
bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati
bhāveti bahulikaroti; tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato
bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.³

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanaṃ yuga-
nandhaṃ⁴ bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ
bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati
bhāveti bahulikaroti; tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāva-

¹ K. omits Bhikkhave.

² arahattapattam, S. M.; arahattapattam, S₂; ara-
hattam, K.

³ byantihonti, M. K.

⁴ yuganaddham, K., with yuganandham as v.l.

yato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasam¹ hoti. So āvuso samayo, yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisiḍdati, ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti, tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike Arahattapattiṃ² byākaroti, sabbaso imehi catūhi maggehi etesaṃ vā aññātarenāti.

2. Kathaṃ samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti? Nekkhammavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, tattha jāte dhamme aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā. Iti paṭhamam samatho, pacchā vipassanā; tena vuccati—samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhavetiti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammaṇaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

‘Maggo sañjāyatiti.’ Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? Dasanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi maggo sañjāyati, abhiropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo maggo sañjāyati, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā maggo sañjāyati, samutṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto maggo sañjāyati, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo maggo sañjāyati, paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo maggo sañjāyati, upatṭhanaṭṭhena sammāsati maggo sañjāyati, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamaḍhi maggo sañjāyati. Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati.

‘So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikarotiti.’

‘Āsevatiti.’ Kathaṃ āsevati? Āvajjanto āsevati, jānanto āsevati, passanto āsevati, paccavekkhanto āsevati,

¹ dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānasam, K.; °viggāhikamānasam, S.; °viggāhitamānasa, S.

² arahattaṃ, S. S.

cittam adhiṭṭhahanto āsevati; saddhāya adhimuccanto āsevati, viriyam paggaṇhanto āsevati, satim upatṭhapento āsevati, cittam samādahanto āsevati, paññāya pajānanto āsevati; abhiññeyyam abhijānanto āsevati, pariññeyyam parijānanto āsevati, pahātabbam pajahanto āsevati, bhāvetabbam bhāvento āsevati, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto āsevati. Evaṃ āsevati.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Katham bhāveti? Āvajjanto bhāveti, jānanto bhāveti, passanto bhāveti, paccavekkhanto bhāveti, cittam adhiṭṭhahanto bhāveti; saddhāya adhimuccanto bhāveti, viriyam paggaṇhanto bhāveti, satim upatṭhapento bhāveti, cittam samādahanto bhāveti, paññāya pajānanto bhāveti; abhiññeyyam abhijānanto bhāveti, pariññeyyam parijānanto bhāveti, pahātabbam pajahanto bhāveti, bhāvetabbam bhāvento bhāveti, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bhāveti. Evaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bahulīkarotīti.’ Katham bahulīkaroti? Āvajjanto bahulīkaroti, jānanto bahulīkaroti, passanto bahulīkaroti, paccavekkhanto bahulīkaroti, cittam adhiṭṭhahanto bahulīkaroti; saddhāya adhimuccanto bahulīkaroti, viriyam paggaṇhanto bahulīkaroti, satim upatṭhapento bahulīkaroti, cittam samādahanto bahulīkaroti, paññāya pajānanto bahulīkaroti; abhiññeyyam abhijānanto bahulīkaroti, pariññeyyam parijānanto bahulīkaroti, pahātabbam pajahanto bahulīkaroti, bhāvetabbam bhāvento bahulīkaroti, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bahulīkaroti. Evaṃ bahulīkaroti.

‘Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihontīti.’ Katham saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti?

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchā silabbataparāmāso, imāni tīpi saññojanāni pahīyanti; ditṭhānusayo vickicchānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Sakadāgāmiccaṃ olārikaṃ kāmarāgasaññojanam paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahīyanti, olāriko kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Anāgāmiccaṃ aṇusahagatam kāmarāgasaññojanam

paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusahagato kāmarāganusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti. Arahattamaggena rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā—imāni pañca saññojanāni pahiyanti, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo—ime tayo anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

3. Abyāpādasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, ālokasaññāvasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, tattha jāte dhamme aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā. Iti paṭhamam samatho, pacchā vipassanā; tena vuccati—samathapubbaṅgamam vipassanam bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānam dhammānam anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānam ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

‘Maggo sañjāyati.’ Katham maggo sañjāyati? Dasanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi maggo sañjāyati, abhiropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi maggo sañjāyati. Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati.

‘So tam maggam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkarotīti.’ ‘Āsevati.’ Katham āsevati? Āvajjanto āsevati, jānanto āsevati . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto āsevati. Evaṃ āsevati.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Katham bhāveti? Āvajjanto bhāveti, jānanto bhāveti . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bhāveti. Evaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bahulīkarotīti.’ Katham bahulīkaroti? Āvajjanto bahulīkaroti, jānanto bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bahulīkaroti. Evaṃ bahulīkaroti.

‘Tassa tam maggam āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihontīti.’ Katham saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti?

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbata-parāmāso, imāni tīpi saññojanāni pahiyanti; diṭṭhānusayo vickicchānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Sakadāgāmiccāmaggena olārikaṃ kāmārāgasaññojanāni paṭighasaññojanāni, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, olāriko kāmārāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Anāgāmiccāmaggena aṇusahagataṃ kāmārāgasaññojanāni paṭighasaññojanāni, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, aṇusahagato kāmārāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti. Arahattāmaggena rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā—imāni pañca saññojanāni pahiyanti, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo—ime tayo anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

4. Kathaṃ vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti? Aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā¹ cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamāṃ vipassanā pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . ‘Maggo sañjāyati.’

Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Rūpaṃ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, rūpaṃ dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, rūpaṃ anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā¹ cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamāṃ vipassanā pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Vedanaṃ,

¹ vosakkārammaṇatā, S. S₂; vavassaggārammaṇatā, M.

saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ, cakkhūṃ . . . pe . . . jarā-maraṇaṃ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, jarā-maraṇaṃ dukkhato . . . pe . . . anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī. Iti paṭhamā vipassanā, pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanā-pubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ vipassanā-pubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

5. Kathaṃ samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Soḷasaḥi ākārehi samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti—ārammaṇaṭṭhena gocaraṭṭhena pahānaṭṭhena pariccāgaṭṭhena vutthānaṭṭhena vivaṭṭanaṭṭhena santaṭṭhena paṇītaṭṭhena vimuttaṭṭhena anāsavaṭṭhena taraṇaṭṭhena animittaṭṭhena appanīhitaṭṭhena suññataṭṭhena ekarasatṭhena anativattanaṭṭhena yuganandhaṭṭhena.¹

Kathaṃ ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhārammaṇo, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhārammaṇā. Iti ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti;² tena vuccati—ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ gocaraṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti gocaraṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññaṃaññaṃ

¹ All MSS. and K. agree in giving seventeen ways instead of sixteen, and in omitting the detailed treatment of the last three.

² nātivattanti, S. S₂.

nātivattantīti; tena vuccati — gocaratt̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

6. Kathaṃ pahānat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pajahato anupassanat̐hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti pahānat̐hena samathavipassanā ekarasā hontī, yuganandhā hontī, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—pahānat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ pariccāgat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pariccajato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pariccajato anupassanat̐hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti pariccāgat̐hena samathavipassanā ekarasā hontī, yuganandhā hontī, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—pariccāgat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vuṭṭhānat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhahato anupassanat̐hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vuṭṭhānat̐hena samathavipassanā ekarasā hontī, yuganandhā hontī, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vuṭṭhānat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vivat̐tanat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vivat̐tato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vivat̐tato anupassanat̐hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vivat̐tanat̐hena samathavipassanā ekarasā hontī, yuganandhā hontī, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vivat̐tanat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

7. Kathaṃ santat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī santo hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ

pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā santā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti santaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—santaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ paṇiṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi paṇiṭo hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā paṇitā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti paṇiṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—paṇiṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi vimutto hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā vimuttā hoti nirodhagocarā; iti rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti. Iti vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

8. Kathaṃ anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi kāmāsavena anāsavo hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā avijjāsavena anāsavā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca tarato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca tarato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ animittaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti?

dham bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī sabbanimittehi animitto hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjāṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā sabbanimittehi animittā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti animittaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—animittaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ appanīhitatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī sabbapanīdihi appanīhito hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjāṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā sabbapanīdihi appanīhitā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti appanīhitatṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—appanīhitatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ suññatatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī sabbābhinevesehi suñño hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjāṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā sabbābhinevesehi suññā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti suññatatṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—suññatatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanatṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanatṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . maggo sañjāyatīti. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ suññatatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti. Evaṃ samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

9. Kathaṃ dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasam¹ hoti? Aniccato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati.

¹ dhammuddhaccaṃ viggamānasam, S.

‘Obhāso dhammo’ ti obhāsaṃ āpajjati,¹ tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ,² tena² uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, dukkhato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, anattato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati—dhammuddhacca-viggahitamānaso³ hoti. So samayo,⁴ yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyatīti. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Aniccato manasikaroto ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, pīti uppajjati, passaddhi uppajjati, sukhaṃ uppajjati, adhimokkho uppajjati, paggaho⁵ uppajjati, upatṭhānaṃ uppajjati, upekkhā uppajjati, nikanti uppajjati. ‘Nikanti dhammo’ ti nikantiṃ⁶ āpajjati,⁷ tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, dukkhato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, anattato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati—dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti. So samayo, yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyatīti. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Dukkhato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . anattato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati, ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, pīti uppajjati, passaddhi uppajjati, sukhaṃ uppajjati, adhimokkho uppajjati, paggaho uppajjati, upatṭhānaṃ uppajjati, upekkhā uppajjati, nikanti uppajjati. ‘Nikanti dhammo’ ti nikantiṃ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso anattato upatṭhānaṃ aniccato upatṭhānaṃ dukkhato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappa-

¹ apaccatīti, S.; aniccati, S₂; āvajjati, K.

² uddhaccantena, K.

³ °mānaso, S. S₂ M.; °mānasaṃ, K.

⁴ So mayo, S. S₂.

⁵ paggāho, K.

⁶ nikanti, S. S₂ M.

⁷ āvajjati, S. S₂ K.

jānāti; tena vuccati — dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti . . . pe Evañ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

10. Rūpañ aniccato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . rūpañ dukkhato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . rūpañ anattato manasikaroto, vedanañ . . . pe . . . saññañ, saṅkhāre, viññānañ, cakkhuñ . . . pe . . . jarāmarapañ aniccato manasikaroto, jarāmarapañ dukkhato manasikaroto, jarāmarapañ anattato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati, ñānañ uppajjati . . . pe . . . nikanti uppajjati. 'Nikanti dhammo' ti nikantiñ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccañ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso jarāmarapañ anattato upatṭhānañ, jarāmarapañ aniccato upatṭhānañ, jarāmarapañ dukkhato upatṭhānañ yathābhūtañ nappajānāti; tena vuccati — dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti. So samayo . . . pe Evañ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Evañ dhammuddhaccaviggahitañ mānasañ hoti.

Obhāse c'eva ñāne ca
pītiyā ca vikampati
passaddhiyā sukhe c'eva
yehi cittañ pavedhati
adhimokkhe ca paggāhe
upatṭhāne ca kampatī¹
upekkhāvajjanāya² c'eva
upekkhāya³ ca nikantiyā.
Imāni dasa ṭhānāni⁴
paññāy' yassa paricita
dhammuddhaccakusalo hoti
na ca sammohañ gacchati.⁵
Vikkhipati⁶ c'eva kilissati⁷ ca
cavati cittabhāvanā

¹ pakampati, S.; vikampati, K; kampati, S₂.

² upekkhāvajjānā, S. S₂.

³ ṭhapekāya, S.; ṭhapekkhāya, S₂.

⁴ dassatāna, S. S₂.

⁵ sammohagacchati, K.

⁶ vikkhipati, S.; vikkhipam eva, S₂; vikampati, K.

⁷ kilisati, S. S₂.

vikkhipati kilissati
 bhāvanā parihāyati,
 visujjhati¹ na² kilissati
 bhāvanā na² parihāyati³
 na ca vikkhipati⁴ cittaṃ
 na⁵ kilissati na cavati bhāvanā.⁶
 Imehi catūhi thānehi
 cittasaṅkhepavikkhepaṃ⁷
 avikkhepaṃ viggahitaṃ
 dasaṭṭhānehi pajānātīti.

Yuganandhakathā.

¹ vikkhipati, S. S₂. M.; text, K.

² S. S₂. omit na. ³ pariyāyatīti, S. S₂.

⁴ vikkhipate, M. K.; vikkhippavo, S. S₂.

⁵ S. S₂. omit na. ⁶ cittabhāvanā, S. S₂. M.

⁷ From here to the end the following are the MS. readings: cittassa saṅkhepavikkhapavigahitaṃ dasa thāne sampajānātīti, M.; cittassa saṅkhepaviggahita ānā sampajānātīti, S.; cittassa saṅkhepavikkhepa āvikkhepanā samyojjānātīti, S₂; cittassa saṅkhepaṃ vikkhepaṃ viggahitaṃ dasaṭṭhānehi sampajānātīti, K.

II

II. YUGANANDHAVAGGE SACCAKATHA

PARIPUṆṆAKATHĀNIDĀNĀM¹

1. CATTĀR' imāni Bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Katamāni cattāri?

'Idam dukkham' ti Bhikkhave tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhasamudayo' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhanirodho' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam, 'ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam.

Imāni kho Bhikkhave cattāri tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni.

2. Katham dukkham tathatthena² saccam? Cattāro dukkhassa dukkhatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā; dukkhassa pīlanattho³ saṅkhatattho santāpattho⁴ vipariṇāmattho. Ime cattāro dukkhassa dukkhatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam dukkham tathatthena saccam.

Katham samudayo tathatthena saccam? Cattāro samudayassa samudayatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā; samudayassa āyuhanaattho nidānattho saññogattho palibodhattho.⁵ Ime cattāro samudayassa samudayatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam samudayo tathatthena saccam.

Katham nirodho tathatthena saccam? Cattāro niro-

¹ °nidāni, S. S₂; nidānāni, M.

² tathena, S. ³ mitthattho, S. S₂.

⁴ pattho, S₂; S. omits.

⁵ bahulibodhattho, S.; bahulikatattho, S₂.

dhassa nirodhatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā: nirodhassa nissaraṇattho vivekattho¹ asaṅkhatattho amatattho. Ime cattāro nirodhassa nirodhatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam nirodho tathatthena saccam.

Katham maggo tathatthena saccam? Cattāro maggassa maggatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā: maggassa niyyānattho hetuttho² dassanattho ādhipateyyattho. Ime cattāro maggassa maggatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam maggo tathatthena saccam.

3. Katih' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; tathatthena anattatthena saccatthena paṭivedhatthena. Imehi catūh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatiti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; dukkhassa dukkhattho tathattho, samudayassa samudayattho tathattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho tathattho, maggassa maggattho tathattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatiti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho anattattho, samudayassa samudayattho anattattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho anattattho, maggassa maggattho anattattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatiti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham saccatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi saccatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho saccattho, samudayassa samudayattho saccattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho saccattho, mag-

¹ vitonatttho, S. S₂. ² hetattho, S₂. K.

gassa maggaṭṭho saccatṭho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Kathaṃ paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, samudayassa samudayatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, nirodhassa nirodhatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, maggassa maggaṭṭho paṭivedhatṭho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

4. Kāthaṃ cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Yaṃ aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca, taṃ anattā; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca, taṃ tathaṃ; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca tathaṃ ca, taṃ saccam; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca tathaṃ ca saccam ca, taṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katīh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: tathatṭhena anattatṭhena saccatṭhena paṭivedhatṭhena abhiññatṭhena pariññatṭhena pahānatṭhena bhāvanatṭhena sacchikiriyatṭhena. Imehi navah' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

5. Kāthaṃ tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhatṭho tathatṭho, samudayassa samudayatṭho tathatṭho, nirodhassa nirodhatṭho tathatṭho, maggassa maggaṭṭho tathatṭho, abhiññāya abhiññatṭho tathatṭho, pariññāya pariññatṭho tathatṭho, pahānassa pahānatṭho tathatṭho, bhāvanāya bhāvanatṭho tathatṭho, sacchikiriyāya sacchikiriyatṭho tathatṭho. Imehi navah' ākārehi tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Kathaṃ anattaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . saccaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . paṭivedhaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi paṭivedhaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, samudayassa samudayaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, nirodhassa nirodhaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, maggassa maggaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, abhiññāya abhiññatṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, pariññāya pariññatṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, pahānassa pahānatṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, bhāvanāya bhāvanaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriyaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho. Imehi navah' ākārehi paṭivedhaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāpene paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

6. Katih' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Dvādasahi ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; tathaṭṭhena anattaṭṭhena saccaṭṭhena paṭivedhaṭṭhena abhijānanaṭṭhena¹ pariājananaṭṭhena² dhammaṭṭhena tathaṭṭhena³ ñātaṭṭhena sacchikiriyaṭṭhena phassaṇaṭṭhena⁴ abhisamay-
aṭṭhena. Imehi dvādasahi ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāpene paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Kathaṃ tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Soḷasahi ākārehi tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa pīḷanaṭṭho saṅkhataṭṭho santāpaṭṭho vipariṇāmaṭṭho tathaṭṭho,⁵ samudayassa āyuhanaṭṭho nidānaṭṭho saññogaṭṭho palibodhaṭṭho tathaṭṭho, nirodhassa nissaraṇaṭṭho vivekaṭṭho asaṅkhataṭṭho amataṭṭho tathaṭṭho, maggassa niyyānaṭṭho hetuṭṭho dassanaṭṭho ādhipateyyaṭṭho tathaṭṭho. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāpene paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

¹ abhijānaṭṭhena, M. S.² pariājanaṭṭhena, S. S.² M.

³ S. S.² omit tathaṭṭhena, which thus occurs twice in the list. (?) *tatvaṭṭhena*.

⁴ passaṇaṭṭhena, M.

⁵ tataṭṭho, S. S.², always.

Katham anattatthēna . . . pe . . . saccatthēna paṭive-dhatthēna abhijānanatthēna pariājanatthēna dhammatthēna tathatthēna¹ nītatthēna sacchikiriyatthēna phas-sanatthēna abhisamayatthēna cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Soḷasahi ākārehi abhisamayatthēna cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa pīlanattho saṅkhatattho santāpattho viparīṇamattho abhisamayattho, samudayassa āyuhanattho nidānattho saññogattho palibodhattho abhisamayattho, nirodhassa nissaranattho vivekattho asaṅkhatattho amatattho abhisamayattho, maggassa niyyānattho hetuttho dassanattho ādhipateyyattho abhisamayattho. Imēhi soḷasahi ākārehi abhisamayatthēna cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yam ekasaṅgahitam, tam ekattam; ekattam ekena nāpēna paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

7. Saccānam² kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānam dve lakkhaṇāni: saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ ca asaṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ ca. Saccānam imāni dve lakkhaṇāni.

Saccānam kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānam cha lakkhaṇāni: saṅkhatānam saccānam uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitānam³ aññathattam paññāyati; asaṅkhatassa saccassa na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, na ṭhitassa⁴ aññathattam paññāyati. Saccānam imāni cha lakkhaṇāni.

Saccānam kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānam dvādasa lakkhaṇāni: dukkhasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattam paññāyati; samudayasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattam paññāyati; maggasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattam paññāyati; nirodhasaccassa na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, na ṭhitassa aññathattam paññāyati. Saccānam imāni dvādasa lakkhaṇāni.

8. Catunnam saccānam kati kusalā, kati akusalā, kati abyākatā? Samudayasaccam akusalam, maggasaccam

¹ tatatthēna, S₂; tathatthēna, S.

² saccāni, S. S₂.

³ paññāyatītikānam, S. S₂.

⁴ titassa, S.

kusalāṃ, nirodhasaccāṃ abyākataṃ, dukkhasaccāṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. Tīṇi¹ saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni, ekaṃ saccāṃ tīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā? Yaṃ dukkhasaccāṃ akusalaṃ samudayasaccāṃ akusalaṃ, evaṃ akusalaṭṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekasaccāṃ dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhasaccāṃ kusalaṃ maggasaccāṃ kusalaṃ, evaṃ kusalaṭṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekaṃ saccāṃ dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhasaccāṃ abyākataṃ nirodhasaccāṃ abyākataṃ, evaṃ abyākataṭṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekasaccāṃ dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Evaṃ siyā. Tīṇi saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni, ekasaccāṃ tīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyenāti.

9. Pubbe me Bhikkhave sambodhā² anabhisambuddhasa Bodhisattass’ eva sato etad ahoṣi—‘Ko nu kho rūpassa assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saññāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saṅkhārāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko viññāṇassa assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ’ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ Bhikkhave etad ahoṣi—‘Yaṃ kho rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa assādo; yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ³ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa ādinavo; yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ saññaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca, yaṃ viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo; yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa ādinavo; yo viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ.

10. Yāva kīvaṃ cāhaṃ⁴ Bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ

¹ S. S₂. M. insert siyā before tīṇi. ² sambodhānaṃ, S.

³ aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ, S. M. ⁴ cāyaṃ, S. S₂.

ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nabbhaññāsim,¹ neva tāvāhaṃ² Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho³ paccaññāsim. Yato ca khvāhaṃ Bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṇ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nabbhaññāsim, athāhaṃ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsim. Nāṇaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti, ayaṃ antimā jāti, natth' idāni punabbhavo' ti.

11. 'Yaṃ rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpaṃ assādo' ti pahānapaṭivedho samudaya-saccaṃ; 'yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāma-dhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpaṃ ādinavo' ti pariññāpaṭivedho dukkhasaccaṃ; 'yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpaṃ nissaraṇaṇ' ti sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho nirodhasaccaṃ; yā imesu tīsu tṭhānesu diṭṭhi saṅkappo vācā kamanto ājivo vāyāmo sati samādhi bhāvanāpaṭivedho maggasaccaṃ. 'Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ saññāṃ paṭicca, yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca, yaṃ viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo' ti pahānapaṭivedho samudaya-saccaṃ; 'yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāma-dhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa ādinavo' ti pariññāpaṭivedho dukkhasaccaṃ; 'yo viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṇ' ti sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho nirodhasaccaṃ; yā imesu tīsu tṭhānesu diṭṭhi saṅkappo vācā kamanto ājivo vāyāmo sati samādhi bhāvanāpaṭivedho maggasaccaṃ.

12. 'Saccan' ti.⁴ Katih' ākārehi saccaṃ? Tīh' ākā-

¹ nabbhaññāsi, S. S₂. M.

² tāvaṃ, S. S₂.

³ abhisambodhiṃ, S₂.; abhisambuddho ti, S. M.

⁴ K. omits saccan ti.

rehi saccam: esanattthena pariggahattthena pativedhatthena.

Katham esanattthena saccam? 'Jarāmarañam kiṃ-nidānam kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikam kiṃ-pabbavan?' ti evaṃ esanattthena saccam. 'Jarāmarañam jātinidānam jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikam jātipabbavan' ti evaṃ pariggahattthena saccam. Jarāmarañā ca pajānāti, jarāmarānasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, jarāmarānanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, jarāmarānanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ pativedhatthena saccam.

'Jāti kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabbavā?' ti evaṃ esanattthena saccam. 'Jāti bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabbavā' ti evaṃ pariggahattthena saccam.

Jātiṃ ca pajānāti, jātisamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, jātinirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, jātinirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ pativedhatthena saccam.

'Bhavo kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃ-pabbavo?' ti evaṃ esanattthena saccam. 'Bhavo upādāna-nidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātiko upādānapabbavo' ti evaṃ pariggahattthena saccam. Bhavaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ pativedhatthena saccam.

'Upādānam kiṃ-nidānam kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikam kiṃ-pabbavan?' ti evaṃ esanattthena saccam. 'Upādānam taṇhānidānam taṇhāsamudayaṃ taṇhājātikam taṇhāpabbavan' ti evaṃ pariggahattthena saccam. Upādānaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ pativedhatthena saccam.

'Taṇhā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabbavā?' ti evaṃ esanattthena saccam.

'Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabbavā' ti evaṃ pariggahattthena saccam.

Taṇhāṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhāsamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ pativedhatthena saccam.

‘Vedanā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabhavā?’ ti evaṃ esanattṭhena saccam. ‘Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabhavā’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṭhena saccam. Vedanañ ca pajānāti, vedanāsamudayañ ca pajānāti, vedanānirodhañ ca pajānāti, vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatṭhena saccam.

‘Phasso kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃ-pabhavo?’ ti evaṃ esanattṭhena saccam. ‘Phasso salāyatananidāno salāyatanasamudayo salāyatana-jātiko salāyatana-pabhavo’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṭhena saccam. Phassañ ca pajānāti, phassasamudayañ ca pajānāti, phassanirodhañ ca pajānāti, phassanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatṭhena saccam.

‘Salāyatanañ kiṃ-nidānañ kiṃ-samudayañ kiṃ-jātikañ kiṃ-pabhavañ?’ ti evaṃ esanattṭhena saccam. ‘Salāyatanañ nāmarūpanidānañ nāmarūpasamudayañ nāmarūpajātikañ nāmarūpapabhavañ’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṭhena saccam. Salāyatanañ ca pajānāti, salāyatanasamudayañ ca pajānāti, salāyatana-nirodhañ ca pajānāti, salāyatana-nirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatṭhena saccam.

‘Nāmarūpañ kiṃ-nidānañ kiṃ-samudayañ kiṃ-jātikañ kiṃ-pabhavañ?’ ti evaṃ esanattṭhena saccam. Nāmarūpañ viññāṇanidānañ viññāṇasamudayañ viññāṇa-jātikañ viññāṇapabhavañ’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṭhena saccam. Nāmarūpañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpasamudayañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatṭhena saccam.

‘Viññāṇañ kiṃ-nidānañ kiṃ-samudayañ kiṃ-jātikañ kiṃ-pabhavañ?’ ti evaṃ esanattṭhena saccam. ‘Viññāṇañ saṅkhāranidānañ saṅkhārasamudayañ saṅkhāra-jātikañ saṅkhārapabhavañ’ ti evaṃ pariggahattṭhena saccam. Viññāṇañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇasamudayañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatṭhena saccam.

'Saṅkhārā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabbhavā?' ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam.

'Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabbhavā' ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam.

Saṅkhāre ca pajānāti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

18. Jarāmarañam dukkhasaccam, jāti samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; jāti dukkhasaccam, bhavo samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; bhavo dukkhasaccam, upādānam samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; upādānam dukkhasaccam, taṇhā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; taṇhā dukkhasaccam, vedanā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; vedanā dukkhasaccam, phasso samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; phasso dukkhasaccam, salāyatanaṃ samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; salāyatanaṃ dukkhasaccam, nāmarūpaṃ samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; nāmarūpaṃ dukkhasaccam, viññāṇam samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; viññāṇam dukkhasaccam, saṅkhārā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; saṅkhārā dukkhasaccam, avijjā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam.

Jarāmarañam dukkhasaccam, jāti siyā dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam,¹ ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇam nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; jāti dukkha-

¹ jarāmarañam dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam, S. S₂. M.

saccam, bhavo siyā dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam,
 ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā
 maggasaccam; . . . pe . . . saṅkhārā¹ dukkhasaccam, avijjā
 siyā dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi
 nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā magga-
 saccan ti.

Saccakathā.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

¹ S. S₂. M. omit from here to the end.

II

III. YUGANANDHAVAGGE BOJJHAṅGAKATHĀ

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAṂ.

1. SATT' ime Bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta ?

Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriya-sambojjhaṅgo pītisambojjhaṅgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Ime kho Bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā.

'Bojjhaṅgā' ti. Ken' atthena bojjhaṅgā ?

'Bodhāya' samvattantīti² bojjhaṅgā, 'bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anubujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭibujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sambujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; bujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, anubujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, sambujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā. 'Bodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anubodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭibodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sambodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā; bodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, anubodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, sambodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā. Bodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā, anubodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā, sambodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā; buddhilābhatthena³ bojjhaṅgā, buddhipaṭilābhatthena bojjhaṅgā, buddhiropanatthena bojjhaṅgā, buddhi-abhiropanatthena bojjhaṅgā, buddhipāpanatthena⁴ bojjhaṅgā, buddhisampāpanatthena⁵ bojjhaṅgā.

2. Mūlatthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlacariyatthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapariggahatthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlaparivāratthena boj-

¹ bodhiyassa, S. S₂.; bodhiyaṁ, K.

² sattatīti, S. S₂.

³ buddhilabhanatthena, M.; K. omits.

⁴ buddhipāpatthena, S. S₂.

⁵ buddhisampāpatthena, S. S₂.

jhaṅgā,¹ mūlaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; hetuttthena bojjhaṅgā, hetucariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; paccayattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayacariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; visuddhattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhicariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; anavajjattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjacariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; nekkhammattthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammacariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, nek-

¹ S. M. insert mūlahetuttthena bojjhaṅgā here.

khammaparipākātthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vimuttatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutticariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-parivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-paripūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-paripākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; anāsavatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavacariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparipūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparipākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vivekatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekacariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparipūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparipākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vossaggatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggacariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossagga-parivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparipūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparipākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā.

3. 'Mūlattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetuttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paccayattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'visuddhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anavajjattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anā-

savatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetucariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paccayacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'visuddhicariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anavajjacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimutticariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāsavacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . vossaggapariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparipūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparipūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparipākaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparipākaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidāpānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidāpānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . .

4. 'Pariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'parivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paripūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekaggaṭṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avisāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāvilaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'aniñjanaṭṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekattupaṭṭhānavasena cittaṣa ṭhitaṭṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ārammaṇaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'gocāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pa-

¹ ekaggataṃ, S. S₂.

² anaññaṭṭhaṃ, M.; vutṭhānaṃ, S. S₂.

³ vivekaṭṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

hānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariceḡattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vutthānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivatṭṇanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, santattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṇītattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāsavattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'taraṇattham¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'animittattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'suṇṇattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekarasaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anativattanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'yuganandhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'niyyānattham² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetuttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ādhipateyyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

5. 'Samathassa avikkhepattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vipassanāya anupassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samathavipassanānam ekarasaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'yuganandhassa anativattanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sikkhāya samādānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ārammaṇassa gocarattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'linassa cittassa paggaḥattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'uddhaccassa cittassa viniggahattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ubhoviuddhānam ajjuhekkhanaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'viseṣādhigamaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'uttaripaṭivedhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccābhisamayattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhapatitṭhāpanattham³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

6. 'Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paññindriyassa dassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'saddhābalassa assaddhiye akampiyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paññābalassa avijjāya akampiyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'satisambojjhaṅgassa upatṭhānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅkhān-

¹ rathakattham, S. S₂.

² niyānikattham, S.; niyyānikattham, S₂.

³ nirodhe patitṭhāpakattham, S. K.; nirodhapatitṭhānattham, S₂.

atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'sammādiṭṭhiyā¹ dassan-
atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'sammā-
samādhissa² avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

'Indriyānaṃ āhipateyyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,
'balānaṃ³ akampiyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'boj-
jhaṅgānaṃ⁴ niyyānatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'mag-
gassa hetutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'satipaṭṭhānānaṃ
upatṭhānatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sammappa-
dhānānaṃ padahatṭhaṃ⁵ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'iddhi-
pādānaṃ ijjhanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccānaṃ
tathatṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'payogaṇaṃ⁷ paṭi-
passaddhatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phalānaṃ⁸
sacchikiriyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paññāya pajā-
nanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,⁹ 'vitakkassa abhiro-
panatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vicārassa upavicār-
atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pītiyā pharaṇatṭhaṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sukhassa abhisandanatṭhaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa ekaggatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā.

7. 'Āvajjanatṭhaṃ¹⁰ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vijāna-
atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pajānanatṭhaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sañjānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' boj-
jhaṅgā, 'ekodatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'abhiññāya
ñātatṭhaṃ¹¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariññāya tīraṇatṭhaṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'pahānassa pariccāgatṭhaṃ¹² buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'bhāvanāya ekarasatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā; 'sacchikiriyāya phassanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'

¹ diṭṭhiyā, S. S₂.

² samādhissa, M. S. S₂.

³ phalānaṃ, S. S₂.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit bojjhaṅgānaṃ.

⁵ padahanatṭhaṃ, K.

⁶ tatatatṭhaṃ, M.

⁷ yogaṇaṃ, S. S₂.

⁸ phalassa, M.; phalasacchikiriyatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁹ K. omits 'paññāya pajānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' boj-
jhaṅgā. S₂. omits, but adds in margin, paññāya pajāna-
atṭhaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹⁰ anavajjanatṭhaṃ, M.

¹¹ abhiññeyyatṭhaṃ, K.

¹² pariccāgatṭhaṃ, M.

bojjhaṅgā, 'khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'dhātūnaṃ dhātuṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

8. 'Cittatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittānantarikatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vutṭhānatṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vijānanatṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa hetutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa paccayatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vatthutṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa samatṭhaṃ⁴ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa ārammaṇatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa⁵ gocaratṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa cariyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa gatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa abhinīhāratṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa niyyānatṭhaṃ⁷ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa nissaranatṭhaṃ⁸ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

9. 'Ekatte⁹ āvajjanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vijānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pajānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sañjānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte ekodattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pakkhandanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pasīdanatṭhaṃ¹⁰ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte santiṭṭhanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vimuttatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,

¹ samutṭhanatṭhaṃ, S.

² avijjanatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; vivatṭhanatṭhaṃ, M.

³ vatthatṭhaṃ, K.; cittatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁴ sammatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; bhummatṭhaṃ, K.

⁵ cittavatthussa, K.

⁶ abhisāratṭhaṃ, S₂.; K. omits from here to end of sec. 8.

⁷ S. S₂. omit cittassa niyyānatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti bojjhaṅgā.

⁸ nīvaranatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁹ ekatṭhena, S. S₂. and afterwards ekatṭhe or ekatṭhe; ekatte, K., with ekatṭhe as v.l.

¹⁰ passādanatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; passanatṭhaṃ, M.

'ekatte "etaṃ¹ santan" ti² passanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte yānikataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vatthukataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anuṭṭhitaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paricitaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte susamāradḍhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte parivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paripūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte samodhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte āsevanāṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte bhāvanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte bahulikammaṭṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte susamuggataṭṭhaṃ⁴ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte suvisuddhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'ekatte buñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anubūñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭibūñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sambūñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'ekatte bodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anubodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭibodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sambodhanaṭṭhaṃ⁵ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte bodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anubodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭibodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sambodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'ekatte jotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte ujjotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anujotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭijotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sañjotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

10. 'Pahānaṭṭhaṃ⁷ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭāpanaṭṭhaṃ⁸ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'virocanaṭṭhaṃ⁹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

¹ evaṃ, S. S₂.

² santati, S₂.

³ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁴ S. S₂. omit.

⁵ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁶ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁷ vīmaṃsāya pahānaṭṭhaṃ, K.

⁸ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁹ S. S₂. M. omit.

jhaṅgā, 'kilesānaṃ santāpaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'amalaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimalaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nimmaḷaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samayaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'virāgaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'virāgacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimutticariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'chandaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa mūlaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa padahaṭṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa padhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa ijjhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa adhimokkhaṭṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa paggaḥaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa upaṭṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'viriyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'vīmaṃsaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya mūlaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya padahaṭṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya padhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya ijjhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya adhimokkhaṭṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya paggaḥaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya upaṭṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

11. 'Dukkhaṃ pīḷanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkhaṃ saṅkhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkhaṃ santāpaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkhaṃ

¹ vāraṭṭhaṃ, S. S₂; pādaṭṭhaṃ, K.; haraṭṭhaṃ, M.

² vimokkhaṭṭhaṃ, M.

³ padaṭṭhaṃ, M.; paṭhamatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

vipariṇāmattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'samudayassa āyuhanattham nidānattham saññogattam palibodhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'nirodhassa nissaraṇattham vivekattham asaṅkhatattham amatattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'maggassa niyyānattham hetuttham dassanattham ādhipateyyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

'Tathattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anaññattham¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anattattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭivedhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'abhiñānanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariñānanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhammattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhātuttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ñātattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sacchikiriyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'abhisamayattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'abyāpādam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ālokasaññaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhammavavattānam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ñānam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pāmojjaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭhamajjhānam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

12. 'Adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'dassanatthena paññindriyaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'assaddhiye akampiyatthena saddhābalaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'avijjāya akampiyatthena paññābalaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'upatthānatthena satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paṭisaṅkhānatthena upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'dassanatthena sammādiṭṭhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'avikkhepatthena sammāsamādhim bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'ādhipateyyatthena indriyaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'akampiyatthena balaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'niyyānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'hetutthena maggaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'upatthānatthena satipatthānam

¹ antattham, S.; anantattham, S₂; K. omits.

bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'padahaṭṭhena sam-mappadhānaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ijjhanatṭhena iddhi-pādaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'tathatṭhena saccaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'avikkhepatṭhena samathaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anupassanatṭhena vipassanaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anativattanatṭhena yuganandhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saṃvaratṭhena silavisuddhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dassanatṭhena ditṭhivisuddhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'muttatṭhena vimokkhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭivedhatṭhena vijjaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariccāgatṭhena vimuttiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samucchedatṭhena khaḃyē nāṇaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭipassaddhatṭhena anuppāde nāṇaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'chandaṃ mūlatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'manasikāraṃ samutṭhānatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phassaṃ samodhānatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vedanaṃ samosaraṇatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samādhīṃ pamukhatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'satīṃ āhipateyyatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paññaṃ tatuttaratṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttiṃ sārattṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

Sāvatthini dānaṃ.

13. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Āvuso' ti. 'Āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccasosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca— 'Satt' ime āvuso bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Ime kho āvuso satta bojjhaṅgā. Imesaṃ svāhaṃ āvuso sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayāṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayāṃ viharāmi; yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikasamayāṃ . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayāṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena

sāyaṇhasamayāṃ viharāmi. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ¹ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ² 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Seyyathāpi āvuso rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānā-rattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa, so³ yaṃ ñad eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pubbaṇhasamayāṃ pāru-pitum, tan tad eva dussayugaṃ pubbaṇhasamayāṃ pāru-peyya; yaṃ ñad eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya majjhantika-samayāṃ . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayāṃ pārupitum, tan tad eva dussayugaṃ sāyaṇhasamayāṃ pārupeyya; evam eva kho ahaṃ āvuso sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayāṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayāṃ viharāmi; yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikasamayāṃ . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayāṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena sāyaṇhasamayāṃ viharāmi. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi.

14. Kathaṃ 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Yāvataṃ nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. Seyyathāpi telapadipassa jhāyato yāvataṃ acchi tāvatā vaṇṇo, yāvataṃ vaṇṇo tāvatā acchi; evam eva yāvataṃ nirodhūpaṭṭhāti tāvatā 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

¹ cavanaṃ, M.; caraṃ, K.; vacanaṃ, S. S₂.

² vacanaṃ, M.

³ S. S₂, M. omit so.

Kathaṃ 'appamāno iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. 'Pamāṇa-bandhā'¹ kilesā sabbe ca² pariyutṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, appamāno nirodho acalaṭṭhena³ asaṅkhat-aṭṭhena; yāvata nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvata 'appamāno iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'susamāradhho iti me⁴ hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Visamā kilesā sabbe ca pariyutṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, samadhammo nirodho santaṭṭhena paṇī-aṭṭhena; yāvata nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvata 'susamāradhho iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

15. Kathaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti'⁵ pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmi?

Katīh' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Katīh' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati?

Aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati.

Katamehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Anuppādaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, uppādaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, appavattaṃ āvajji-tattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, pavattaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, animittaṃ āvajjitattā satisam-bojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nimittaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nirodhaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, saṅkhāre anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati.

Katamehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati? Uppādaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, anuppādaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, pavattaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, appavattaṃ anāvajjitattā satisam-bojjhaṅgo cavati, nimittaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, animittaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, saṅkhāre āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, nirodhaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati.

¹ samānandhā, S. S₂.; pamāṇavanta, K. ² va, K.

³ K. omits. ⁴ ce, S. S₂. M.

⁵ tiṭṭhaṃ taṃ tiṭṭhatīti, S.; tiṭṭhataṃ tiṭṭhatīti, S₂.; caraṃ, K.; cavanaṃ, M.

Evam tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmi . . . pe. . .

16. Kathaṃ 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Yāvatā nirodhūpatṭhāti, tāvatā 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. Seyyathāpi telappadipassa jhāyato yāvatā acchi tāvatā vaṇṇo, yāvatā vaṇṇo tāvatā acchi; evam eva yāvatā nirodhūpatṭhāti tāvatā 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'appamāṇo iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Pamāṇa-bandhā kilesā sabbe ca pariyutṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, appamāṇo nirodho acalaṭṭhena asaṅkhatatṭhena; yāvatā nirodhūpatṭhāti, tāvatā 'appamāṇo iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'susamāraddho iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Visamā kilesā sabbe ca pariyutṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, samadhammo nirodho santaṭṭhena paṇitattṭhena; yāvatā nirodhūpatṭhāti, tāvatā 'susamāraddho iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmi?

Katīh' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Katīh' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati?

Aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati.

17. Katamehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Anuppādaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, uppādaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, appavattaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, pavattaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, animittaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nimittaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nirodhaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, saṅkhāre anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati.

Katamehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati? Uppādaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, anuppādaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, pavattaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, appavattaṃ anā-

vajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, nimittam āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, animittam anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, saṅkhāre āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, nirodham anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati.

Evam tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmīti.

Bojjhaṅgakathā.

II

IV. YUGANANDHAVAGGE METTĀKATHĀ

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAṀ

1. METTĀYA Bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ekādas' ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā. Katame ekādasā? Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa¹ aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati,² tuvaṭaṃ cittaṃ samādhīyati, mukhavaṇṇo vipasīdati, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti. Mettāya Bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime ekādas' ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā.

2. Atthi anodhiso pharaṇā³ mettā cetovimutti, atthi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, atthi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katih' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? Katih' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? Katih' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti?

Pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katamehi pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? 'Sabbe sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe pāṇā . . . pe . . . sabbe bhūtā, sabbe puggalā, sabbe attabhāvapariyāpannā averā abyā-

¹ nassa, M.

² khamati, S.

³ bharaṇā, S.

pajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katamehi sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? 'Sabbā itthiyo averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe purisā . . . pe . . . sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariyā, sabbe devā, sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

3. Katamehi dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti?

'Sabbe puratthimāya disāya sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe pacchimāya disāya sattā . . . pe . . . sabbe uttarāya disāya sattā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya sattā; sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe uttarāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe hetthimāya disāya sattā, sabbe uparimāya disāya sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu; sabbe puratthimāya disāya pāṇā . . . pe . . . bhūtā, puggalā, attabhāva-pariyāpannā, sabbā itthiyo, sabbe purisā, sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariyā, sabbe devā, sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu; sabbe pacchimāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe uttarāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya vinipātikā; sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe uttarāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe hetthimāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti. 'Sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ pīlaṇaṃ vajjetvā apiḷanāya, upaghātaṃ vajjetvā anupaghātena, santāpaṃ vajjetvā asantāpena, pariyādānaṃ vajjetvā apariyādānena, vihesaṃ vajjetvā avihesāya, sabbe sattā averino hontu mā verino, sukhino hontu mā dukkhino, sukhitattā hontu mā dukkhitattā' ti, imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi 'sabbe sattā mettāyatīti' mettā, 'taṃ dhammaṃ cetayātīti' ceto,

'sabbabyāpādapariyutthānehi vimuccatīti' vimutti, 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti'¹ mettācetovimutti.

4. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā² hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' satim upaṭṭhāpeti, satindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' cittaṃ samādahati, samādhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' paññāya pajānāti, paññindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulīkammā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti bahulīkariyati; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkāta hoti; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti parikkhātā hoti; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti parivūtā³ hoti.

Imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulīkammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, paṣīdanā⁴ honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā

¹ mettā ca cetovimutti cāti, K.

² saddhindriyaparibhāvitā, K.

³ paripurī, S.M.

⁴ saṃsidanā, M. S.S.₂ omit.

honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāraddhā honti, subhavitā honti, svādhittitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsenti.¹

5. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' assaddhiye na kampati, saddhābalaṃ paribhāvitā² hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' kosajje na kampati, viriyabalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' pamāde na kampati, satibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' uddhacce na kampati, samādhibalāṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' avijjāya na kampati, paññābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati³; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā⁴ hoti; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti parivārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti parivārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti parivārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti parivārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti parivārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti parivārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti parivārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti parivārā honti.

Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakhandanā honti, pasādanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuc-

¹ pakāsenti, M.; patāpenti, K.

² saddhābalaparibhāvitā, K.

³ āseviyyati, M.; āsevati, S.

⁴ alaṅkatā, S.

canā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamārad-dhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhītṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsentī.

6. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' satim upaṭṭhāpeti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' paññāya parivicināti,¹ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe' . . . viriyaṃ paggañhāti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' pariāhaṃ paṭipassambheti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' duṭṭhullaṃ paṭipassambheti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' cittam samādahati, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' ñāṇena kilese paṭisaṅkhāti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superikkhatā hoti; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā hoti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūri honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, paṣīdanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti,

¹ pavicināti, K.

vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāraddhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhiṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabbāsenti.

7. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā passati, sammādiṭṭhim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā abhiniropeti, sammāsaṅkappaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā pariggaṇhāti, sammāvācaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā samuṭṭhāpeti, sammākammantaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā vodāpeti, sammā-ājīvaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā paggaṇhāti, sammāvāyāmaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā upaṭṭhāpeti, sammāsatim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā samādahāti, sammāsamādhim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superikkhatā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā hoti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā

honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṁsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, paṣīdanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṁ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricita honti, susamāradḡhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhitṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabbāsentī.

8. 'Sabbesaṁ pāṇānaṁ . . . pe . . . sabbesaṁ bhūtānaṁ, sabbesaṁ puggalānaṁ, sabbesaṁ attabhāvaṇariyāpanānaṁ, sabbesaṁ itthīnaṁ, sabbesaṁ purisaṇaṁ, sabbesaṁ ariyānaṁ, sabbesaṁ anariyānaṁ, sabbesaṁ devānaṁ, sabbesaṁ manussaṇaṁ, sabbesaṁ vinipātikānaṁ pīlaṇaṁ vajjetvā apīlaṇāya, upaḡhātaṁ vajjetvā anupaḡhātena, santāpaṁ vajjetvā asantāpena, pariyaḡdānaṁ vajjetvā aparīyaḡdānena, vihesaṁ vajjetvā avihesāya, sabbe vinipātikā averino hontu mā verino, sukhino hontu mā dukkhino, sukhitattā hontu mā dukkhitattā, imehi aṭṭhaḡ ākārehi 'sabbe vinipātikā mettāyatitī' mettā, 'taṁ dhammaṁ cetayātīti' ceto, 'sabbabyāpādaṇariyutṭhānehi vimuccatīti' vimutti, 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettācetovimutti. 'Sabbe vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccatī, saddhindriyaṁ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabbāsentī.

9. 'Sabbesaṁ puratthimāya disāya sattānaṁ . . . pe . . . sabbesaṁ pacchimāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ uttarāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ dakkhiṇāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ puratthimāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ pacchimāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ uttarāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ dakkhiṇāya anudisāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ hetthimāya disāya sattānaṁ, sabbesaṁ uparimāya disāya sattānaṁ pīlaṇaṁ vajjetvā apīlaṇāya . . . pe . . . 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettācetovimutti.

'Sabbe uparimāya disāya sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccatī, saddhin-

driyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

10. 'Sabbesaṃ puratthimāya disāya pāṇānaṃ . . . pe . . . vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ pacchimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uttarāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ dakkhiṇāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ puratthimāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ pacchimāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uttarāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ dakkhiṇāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ sabbesaṃ hetthimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uparimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ pīlanaṃ vajjetvā apīlānāya . . . pe . . . 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettā cetovimutti.

11. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . satim upatthāpeti, satindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . cittaṃ samādahati, samādhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . paññāya pajānāti, paññindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti. Imāni pañca' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañca' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

12. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' assaddhiye na kampati, saddhābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . kosajje na kampati, viriyabalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . pamāde na kampati, satibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . uddhacce na kampati, samādhibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . avijjāya na kampati, paññābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti. Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

13. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' satim upatthāpeti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . paññāya parivicināti, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . viriyam paggaṇhāti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . parilāham paṭipassambheti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . duṭṭhullam paṭipassambheti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . cittam samādahati, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . āñeṇa kilese paṭisaṅkhāti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsenti.

14. Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā passati, sammāditṭhiṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā abhiniropeti, sammāsaṅkappaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā pariggaṇhāti, sammāvācam paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā samutthāpeti, sammākammantaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā vodāpeti, sammā-ājīvaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā paggaṇhāti, sammāvāyāmaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā upatthāpeti, sammāsatim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā samādhiyati, sammāsamādhim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulīkammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhāra honti, parivārā honti,

pāripūrī honti, saḥagatā honti, saḥajātā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasādanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāradḍhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhīṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsentīti.

Mettākathā niṭṭhitā.

II

V. YUGANANDHAVAGGE VIRĀGAKATHĀ

1. VIRĀGO¹ maggo, vimutti phalaṃ. Kathaṃ virāgo² maggo?³

Sotāpattimaggaḥkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato⁴ virāge ṭhito virāge patitṭhito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānaṃ ca virāgo, ye ca⁵ nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ atthaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ⁶ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho⁷ ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ atthaṅgiko seṭṭho.

Abhiropanaṭṭhena⁸ sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā virajjati, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya virajjati, samutṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto micchākammantā virajjati, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājivo micchā-ājivā virajjati, paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmā virajjati, upatṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsaṭi micchāsaṭiyā virajjati, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhito virajjati,

¹ vitarāgo, S.

² virāgo, S.

³ S. omits.

⁴ samupāgato, K., with samudāgato as v.l.

⁵ va, M.

⁶ parippavādānaṃ, S.

⁷ vimokkho, K., with pāmokkho as v.l.

⁸ abhiniropanaṭṭhena, S.M.

tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattāṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ at̥ṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvatā puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo at̥ṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca set̥tho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ at̥ṭhaṅgiko set̥tho.

2. Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādit̥thi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattāṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ at̥ṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvatā puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo at̥ṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca set̥tho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ at̥ṭhaṅgiko set̥tho.

3. Anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādit̥thi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

'Virāgo' ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammanatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. 'Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti' virāgo maggo, 'etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti' atthaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ atthaṅgiko seṭṭho.

4. Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge tīto virāge patiṭṭhito.

'Virāgo' ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammanatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. 'Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti' virāgo maggo, 'etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti' atthaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ atthaṅgiko seṭṭho.

5. Dassanavirāgo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanavirāgo¹ sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahavirāgo sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānavirāgo sammākammanto, vodānavirāgo sammā-ājīvo, pagghavirāgo sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānavirāgo sammāsati, avikkhepavirāgo sammāsamādhī; upaṭṭhānavirāgo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayavirāgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, pagghavirāgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇavirāgo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamavirāgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepavirāgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānavirāgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

¹ All MSS. have abhiropana° here.

Assaddhiye akampiyavirāgo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyavirāgo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyavirāgo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyavirāgo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyavirāgo paññābalaṃ ; adhimokkhavirāgo saddhindriyaṃ, paggahavirāgo viriyindriyaṃ, upatthānavirāgo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepavirāgo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanavirāgo paññindriyaṃ.

Adhipateyyatthēna indriyā virāgo, akampiyatthēna balā virāgo, niyyānatthēna bojjaṅgā virāgo, hetutthēna maggo virāgo, upatthānatthēna satipatthānā virāgo, padahanatthēna sammappadhānā virāgo, ijjhanatthēna iddhipādā virāgo, tathatthēna saccā virāgo, avikkhepatthēna samatho virāgo ; anupassanatthēna vipassanā virāgo, ekarasatthēna samathavipassanā virāgo, anativattanatthēna yuganandhaṃ virāgo ; samvaratthēna silavisuddhi virāgo, avikkhepatthēna cittavisuddhi virāgo, dassanatthēna ditthivisuddhi virāgo ; vimuttatthēna vimokkho virāgo, paṭivedhatthēna vijjā virāgo, pariccāgatthēna vimutti virāgo, samucchadatthēna khaye nāṇaṃ virāgo.

Chando mūlatthēna virāgo, manasikāro samutthānatthēna virāgo, phasso samodhānatthēna virāgo, vedanā samosaraṇatthēna virāgo, samādhi pamukhatthēna virāgo, sati ādhipateyyatthēna virāgo, paññā tatuttaratthēna virāgo, vimutti sārattthēna virāgo. Dassanamaggo sammāditthi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . . amato-gadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthēna maggo.

Evam virāgo maggo.

6. Kathaṃ vimutti phalaṃ ?

Sotāpatti phalakkhaṇe dassanatthēna sammāditthi micchāditthiyā vimuttā hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimuttā hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimuttā hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā tthitā vimuttiyā paṭitthitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontitī vimutti phalaṃ.

Abhiropanatthēna sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā

vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

Pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya vimuttā hoti . . . pe . . . samutṭhānaṭṭhena sammakammanto micchā-kammantā vimuttā hoti, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvā vimutto hoti, paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchā-vāyāmā vimutto hoti, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati micchā-satiyā vimuttā hoti, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhito vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

7. Sakadāgāmiṭṭhena dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, oḷārikā kāmarā-gānūsayā paṭighānūsayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

8. Anāgāmiṭṭhena dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmarā-gānūsayā paṭighānūsayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

9. Arahattaphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

10. Dassanavimutti sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanavimutti sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahavimutti sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānavimutti sammākammanto, vodānavimutti sammā-ājīvo, paggahavimutti sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānavimutti sammāsati, avikkhepavimutti sammāsamādhī; upaṭṭhānavimutti satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayavimutti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggahavimutti viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇavimutti pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamavimutti passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepavimutti samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānavimutti upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

Assaddhiye akampiyavimutti saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyavimutti viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyavimutti satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyavimutti samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyavimutti paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhavimutti saddhindriyaṃ, paggahavimutti virindriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānavimutti satindriyaṃ, avikkhepavimutti samādhindriyaṃ, dassanavimutti paññindriyaṃ.

Ādhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyā vimutti, akampiyaṭṭhena balā vimutti, niyyānaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā vimutti, hetuṭṭhena maggo vimutti, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satipaṭṭhānā vimutti, padahanāṭṭhena sammappadhānā vimutti, ijjanaṭṭhena iddhipādā vimutti, tathaṭṭhena saccā vimutti, avikkhepaṭṭhena sama-

tho vimutti; anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā vimutti, ekaras-
atṭhena samathavipassanā vimutti, anativattanaṭṭhena
yuganandham vimutti; saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi vimutti,
avikkhepaṭṭhena citta-visuddhi vimutti, dassanaṭṭhena diṭ-
ṭhivisuddhi vimutti; vimuttaṭṭhena vimokkho vimutti, paṭi-
vedhaṭṭhena vijjā vimutti, pariccāgaṭṭhena vimutti vimutti,
samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇam vimutti.

Chando mūlaṭṭhena vimutti, manasikāro samuṭṭhān-
atṭhena vimutti, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena vimutti, vedanā
samosaranaṭṭhena vimutti, samādhī pamukhaṭṭhena
vimutti, satī ādhipateyyaṭṭhena vimutti, paññā tatuttar-
atṭhena vimutti, vimutti sārāṭṭhena vimutti. Dassanamaggo
sammāditṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . .
amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānaṭṭhena maggo. Evaṃ
vimutti phalaṃ. Evaṃ virāgo maggo, vimutti phalaṃ ti.

Virāgakathā.

II

VI. YUGANANDHAVAGGE PAṬISAMBHIDĀKATHĀ

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayā Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane¹ Migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi—‘Dve ’me Bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevitaḃbā. Katame dve? Yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasaṃhito, yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasaṃhito, ete te Bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhīmā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamā ca sā Bhikkhave majjhīmā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati? Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ—sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho sā Bhikkhave majjhīmā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

2. Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā byādhi pi dukkhā maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho, yaṃ p’ icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhittena pañc’ upādānakkhandhā pi dukkhā.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandini, seyyathidaṃ — kāmatāṇhā bhava-
taṇhā vibhavataṇhā.

¹ S. omits.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭi-padā ariyasaccaṃ. Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ—sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī.

3. Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyan ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pahīnan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . sacchikatan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭi-padā ariyasaccaṃ bhāvetabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

4. Yāva kīvaṇ ca me Bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariya-saccesu evan tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, n'eva tāvāhaṃ

Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsim. Yato ca kho me Bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evan tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, athāhaṃ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsim. Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi—‘Akuppā me cetovimutti, ayam antimā jāti, n’ atth’ idāni punabbhavo’ ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamaṇā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāṇe āyasmato Koṇḍaññaassa virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi—‘Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ’ ti. Pavattite ca pana Bhagavatā dhammacakke Bhumma devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ—‘Etaṃ Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmin’ ti. Bhummaṇaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātumahārājikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ, Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Tāvatisā devā . . . pe . . . Yāmā devā, Tusitā devā, Nimmānaratī devā, Paranimmitavasavattī devā, Brahmakāyikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ—‘Etaṃ Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmin’ ti.

Iti ha tena khaṇena tena layena tena mūhuttana yāva Brahmaloḷkā saddo abbhuggacchi, ayaṃ ca dasasahassī lokadhātu saṅkampi sampakampi sampavedhi, appamaṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātura hosi atikkamm’ eva devānaṃ devānubhāvan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā udānaṃ udānesi—‘Aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño, aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño’ ti. Iti h’ idaṃ āyasmato Koṇḍaññaassa ‘Aññāta-Koṇḍañño’ tveva nāmaṃ ahosi.

5. ‘Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ’ ti pubbe ananussutesu

dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Paññā udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Āloko udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna?

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanaṭṭhēna. 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.' Nātaṭṭhēna. 'Paññā udapādīti.' Pajānanaṭṭhēna. 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Paṭivedhaṭṭhēna. 'Āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsaṭṭhēna.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, nātaṭṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho, paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañc' atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc' atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttiapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttiapaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā.

6. Taṃ kho paṇ' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyaṇ ti . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhum udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Nāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthēna?

‘Cakkhum udapādīti.’ Dassanattthēna. ‘Nāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Nātattthēna. ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Pajānanattthēna. ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Paṭivedhattthēna. ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsattthēna.

Cakkhum dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇa, te tassā gocarā, ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanatttho attho, ñātatttho attho, pajānanatttho attho, paṭivedhatttho attho, obhāsatttho attho, ime pañc’ atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetum byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc’ atthe sandassetum byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttipaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni visati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā ; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Dukkhe ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, satthi ñāṇāni.

7. Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananusutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Taṃ kho pan’ idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban ti . . . pe . . . pahīnan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi

. . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātabban ti . . . pe . . . sacchikatan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhanirodhe ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ bhāvitabban ti . . . pe . . . bhāvitan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Catūsu ariyasaccesu saṭṭhi dhammā, saṭṭhi atthā, vīsa-satā¹ niruttiyo, cattārīsaṃ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

8. Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

¹ vīsatisatā, M.

Sā kho paṇāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti
 . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu
 cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā
 udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhū udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Ñāṇa udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Pañña udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Vijjā udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Āloko udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna?

‘Cakkhū upapāḍi.’ Dassanattṭhena. ‘Nāpaṃ upapāḍi.’ Nātanattṭhena. ‘Pañña upapāḍi.’ Paṇānanattṭhena. ‘Vijjā upapāḍi.’ Paṭivedhatṭhena. ‘Āloko upapāḍi.’ Obhāsanattṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapatisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapatisambhidā.

Dassanatt̐ho att̐ho, nātatt̐ho att̐ho, pajānanatt̐ho att̐ho, paṭivedhatt̐ho att̐ho, obhāsatt̐ho att̐ho, ime pañc' att̐hā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena' vuccati—atthesu nāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetum byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc' atthe sandassetum byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttipatisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāpam niruttipatisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapāṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapāṭisambhidā. Kāye kāyānupassanāsati patthāne paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, satthi ñāṇāni. Ayam vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayam citte . . . pe . . . ayam

dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhāne paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satthi ñāṇāni. Catūsu satiṭṭhānesu satthi dhammā, satthi atthā, vīśasatā niruttiyo, cattārīsaṃ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

9. Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhī^o . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhī^o . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

10. Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Paññā udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Vijjā udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna? ‘Āloko udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthēna?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapāditi.’ Dassanattthēna. ‘Ñāṇaṃ udapāditi.’ Nātatthēna. ‘Paññā udapāditi.’ Pajānanattthēna. ‘Vijjā udapāditi.’ Paṭivedhattthēna. ‘Āloko udapāditi.’ Obhāsattthēna.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, ñātaṭṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho, paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañc' atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc' atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttiapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttiapaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipāde paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipāde paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni. Catūsu iddhipādesu saṭṭhi dhammā, saṭṭhi atthā, vīsasatā niruttiyo, cattārīsā ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

11. Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Vipassissa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ṇāṇāni.

Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Sikhissa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Vessabhussa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Kakusandhassa¹ Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Konāgamanassa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Kassapassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave Kassapassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Kassapassa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ṇāṇāni.

Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Gotamassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Gotamassa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ṇāṇāni.

Sattannaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ sattasu veyyākaraṇesu sattati dhammā, sattati atthā, cattārisasatā niruttiyo, asīti ca dve ca ṇāṇasatāni.

12. 'Yāvatā abhiññāya abhiññattho ñāto diṭṭho vidito sacchikato phassito paññāya, aphassito paññāya abhiññattho n'atthitī' cakkhum udapādi ṇāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Abhiññāya abhiññatthe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññasa niruttiyo, sataṃ ṇāṇāni.

Yāvatā pariññāya pariññattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā pahānassa pahānattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā bhāvanāya bhāvanattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā sacchikiriya sacchi-

¹ Kakkusandhassa, M.

kiriyaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriyaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Abhinñāya abhiññatṭhe, pariññāya pariññatṭhe, pahānāya pahānatṭhe, bhāvanāya bhāvanatṭhe, sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriyaṭṭhe pañcavīsasataṃ dhammā, pañcavīsasataṃ atthā, adbhateyyaniruttisatāni, pañca ñānasatāni.

13. Yāvatā khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni. Yāvatā dhātūnaṃ dhātutaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭhe, dhātūnaṃ dhātutaṭṭhe, āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭhe, saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭhe, asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhe pañcavīsasataṃ dhammā, pañcavīsasataṃ atthā, adbhateyyaniruttisatāni, pañca ñānasatāni.

14. Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Dukkhasa dukkhaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni. Yāvatā samudayassa samudayaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā nirodhassa nirodhaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā maggassa maggaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Maggassa maggaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Catūsu ariyasaccesu sataṃ dhammā, sataṃ atthā, dve niruttisatāni, cattāri ñānasatāni.

15. Yāvatā atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni.

Yāvatā dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā niruttipaṭisambhidāya niruttipaṭisambhidaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . .

pe . . . āloko udapādi. Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭi-
bhānapaṭisambhidatthe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . .
sataṃ nāṇāni. Catūsu paṭisambhidāsu sataṃ dhammā,
sataṃ atthā, dve niruttisatāni, cattāri nāṇasatāni.

16. Yāvatā indriyaparopariyatte nāṇaṃ nātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ
viditaṃ . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Indriyaparopariyatte
nāṇe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ nāṇāni.
Yāvatā sattānaṃ āsayānusaye nāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā
yamakapātihire nāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā mahākaruṇā-
samāpattiyā nāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā anāvaraṇaṃ
nāṇaṃ nātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.
Anāvaraṇe nāṇe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ
nāṇāni. Chasu Buddhadhammesu diyaḍḍhasataṃ dhammā,
diyaḍḍhasataṃ atthā, tīṇi niruttisatāni, cha nāṇasatāni.
Paṭisambhidādhikaraṇe¹ aḍḍhanavamāni dhammasatāni,
aḍḍhanavamāni atthasatāni, niruttisahassaṇi ca satta ca
niruttisatāni, tīṇi ca nāṇasahassaṇi cattāri ca nāṇasatānīti.

Paṭisambhidākathā.

¹ Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidādhikaraṇe, M.; paṭibhānapaṭi-
sambhidākarāṇe, S. S₂; paṭisambhidāpakaraṇe, K.

II

VII. YUGANANDHAVAGGE DHAMMACAKKAKATHĀ

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati . . . pe . . . iti h' idaṃ ayasmato Koṇḍaññaassa 'Aññātakoṇḍañño' tveva nāmaṃ ahosi.

'Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan' ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Paññā udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Āloko udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena?

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanaṭṭhena. 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.' Ñāṭṭhena. 'Paññā udapādīti.' Pajānanaṭṭhena. 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. 'Āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho, ñāṇaṃ dhammo ñāṭṭho attho, paññā dhammo pajānanaṭṭho attho, vijjā dhammo paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā dukkhavattukā saccavattukā saccārammaṇā saccagocarā saccasaṅgahitā saccapariyāpannā sacce samudāgatā sacce tṭhitā sacce patiṭṭhitā.

2. 'Dhammacakkaṃ' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ?

'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkaṃ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'cakkaṃ ca pavatteti dhammaṃ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammena pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammacariyāya pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme tṭhito pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme patiṭṭhito pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme patiṭṭhāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vasippatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vasiṃ pāpento pavattetīti' dhamma-

cakkaṃ, 'dhamme pāramippatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme pāramiṃ pāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vesārajjappatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vesārajjam pāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ sakkaronto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ garukaronto¹ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ mānento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ pūjento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ apacāyamāno pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ maddhajo pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaketuṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammādhipateyyo pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'taṃ kho pana dhammacakkaṃ appatīvattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin' ti dhammacakkaṃ.

'Saddhindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'satindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paññindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'saddhābalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyabalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'satibalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhibalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paññābalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'satisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'pīṭisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'upekkhā-

¹ gurum karonto, M.

sambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ; 'sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammāsaṅkappo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammāvācā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammākammanto dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammā-ājīvo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammāvāyāmo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammāsaṭi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'sammāsamādhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ.

. 'Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'akampiyyatṭhena balā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'niyyānatṭhena bojjhaṅgā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'hetutṭhena maggo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'upatṭhānatṭhena satipatṭhānā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'padahanatṭhena sammappadhānā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'ijjhanatṭhena iddhipādā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'tathatṭhena saccā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ; 'avikkhepatṭhena samatho dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'anupassanatṭhena vipassanā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'anativattanatṭhena yuganandhaṁ dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ; 'saṁvaratṭhena silavisuddhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ; 'muttatṭhena vimokkho dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'paṭivedhatṭhena vijjā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṁ, 'pariccāgatṭhena vimutti

dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paṭippassaddhaṭṭhena anupāde ñāṇaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

'Chando mūlaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'phasso samodhānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhi pamukkhataṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sati ādhipateyyaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'pañña tatuttaraṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'vimutti sārattaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

3. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyaṃ ti . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhuṃ udapādi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Cakkhuṃ udapādi.' Dassanaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādi.' Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā dukkhavattukā saccavattukā . . . pe . . . sacce paṭiṭṭhitā.

'Dhammacakkaṃ' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkāñ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

4. 'Idaṃ dukkhasamūdayaṃ ariyasaccan' ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko ndapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhasamūdayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban ti . . . pe . . . pahīnan ti pubbe

ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanattthēna . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsattthēna. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanatttho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsatttho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā samudayavattthukā saccavattthukā . . . pe . . . nirodhavattthukā saccavattthukā . . . pe . . . maggavattthukā saccavattthukā saccārammaṇā . . . pe . . . sacce patitthitā.

'Dhammacakkaṃ' ti. Ken' atthēna dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkāṇ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthēna dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti' dhammacakkaṃ.

5. 'Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā' ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave. . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā' ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

'Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā' ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanattthēna . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsattthēna. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanatttho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsatttho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā kāyavattthukā satipattthānavattthukā . . . pe . . . vedanāvattthukā satipattthānavattthukā . . . pe . . . cittavattthukā satipattthānavattthukā . . . pe . . . dhammavattthukā satipattthānavattthukā satipattthānārammaṇā . . . pe . . . satipattthāne patitthitā. 'Dhammacakkaṃ' ti. Ken' atthēna dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkāṇ cāti'

dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pari-yosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti’ dhammacakkaṃ.

6. ‘Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Ayaṃ viriyasamādhi’ . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhi’ . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

‘Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo’ ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ aṭṭhena?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanaṭṭheha . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā chandavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā iddhipādārammaṇā . . . pe . . . iddhipāde patitṭhitā. ‘Dhammacakkaṃ’ ti. Ken’ aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ? ‘Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkhaṃ, cāti’ dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pari-yosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti’ dhammacakkaṃ.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti?’ Ken’ aṭṭhena? ‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . ‘Āloko udapādīti?’ Obhāsaṭṭhena. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā viriyavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā . . . pe . . . cittavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā . . . pe . . . vīmaṃsāvatthukā iddhipādavatthukā iddhipādārammaṇā . . . pe . . . iddhipāde.

patitthitā. 'Dhammacakkan' ti. Ken' atthena dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammañ ca pavatteti cakkañ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkan ti.

Dhammacakkakathā niṭṭhitā.

II

VIII. YUGANANDHAVAGGE LOKUTTARAKATHĀ

1. KATAME dhammā lokuttarā?

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, cattāro ariyamaggā, cattāri ca sāmāñña-phalāni, nibbānañ ca; ime dhammā lokuttarā.

'Lokuttarā' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena lokuttarā?

'Lokaṃ tarantīti'¹ lokuttarā, 'lokā'² uttarantīti'² lokuttarā, 'lokato uttarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā'³ uttarantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ atikkamantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samatikkamantīti'⁴ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ⁵ samatikkantā'⁵ ti lokuttarā, 'loke'⁶ atirekā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokantaṃ'⁷ tarantīti'⁷ lokuttarā, 'lokā nissarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato nissarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā nissarantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā nissaṭā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena nissaṭā' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā nissaṭā' ti lokuttarā; 'loke na tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhi'⁸ na tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na limpantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokena'⁹ na limpantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke asaṅkilittā'¹⁰ ti lokuttarā, 'lokena asaṅkilittā' ti lokuttarā, 'loke anupalittā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena anupalittā' ti lokuttarā; 'loke vippamuttā'¹¹ ti lokuttarā, 'lokena vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokā vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokato vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vippamuttā'

¹ lokuttarantīti, S.; lokantarantīti, S₂; lokaṃ uttarantīti, K.

² loko uttaratīti, S. S₂.

³ lokadhammā, S. S₂.

⁴ samatikkamantāti, S. S₂. K.

⁵ S. S₂. K. omit.

⁶ lokena, S. S₂. M.

⁷ K. omits.

⁸ lokasmim, M.

⁹ lokamhi, K.

¹⁰ asaṅkilittā, M. K.

¹¹ vimuttā, S.

ti lokuttarā; 'loke visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokā¹ visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokato visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokamhā visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokā sujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato sujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā sujjhantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā visujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato visujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā visujjhantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā vuṭṭhahantīti'² lokuttarā, 'lokato vuṭṭhahantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vuṭṭhahantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā vivaṭṭantīti'³ lokuttarā, 'lokato vivaṭṭantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vivaṭṭantīti' lokuttarā; 'loke na sajjantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na gayhantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na bajjhantīti'⁴ lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ samucchindantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samucchinnattā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ paṭipassambhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ paṭipassambhitattā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokassa atītā'⁵ ti lokuttarā, 'lokassa agatīti' lokuttarā, 'lokassa avisayā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokassa asādhāraṇā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ vamanantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na paccāgamanantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ pajahantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na upādiyantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ visinentīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na ussinentīti'⁶ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ vidhūpentīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na sandhūpentīti'⁷ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samatikamma abhibbhuyya tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā ti.

Lokuttarakathā.

¹ lokasmiṃ, S. S₂. M.

² uddhantīti, M.

³ vivajjantīti, K.

⁴ gacchantīti, S.

⁵ apathā, M.; apaccāgatīti, K.

⁶ lokaṃ vissantīti, S.; lokaṃ nayantīti, K.

⁷ paṭṭhapentīti, S. S₂.; sudhūpentīti, K.

II

IX. YUGANANDHAVAGGE BALAKATHA

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAM

1. PAÑC' imāni Bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca ?

Saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave pañca balāni.

Api ca atthasatthī balāni—saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ patisaṅkhānabalaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ, khantibalaṃ paññattibalaṃ nijjhantibalaṃ¹ issariyabalaṃ adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ samathabalaṃ vipassanābalaṃ, dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekbalaṃ, dasa khīṇāsava-balāni, dasa iddhibalaṃ, dasa Tathāgatabalāni.

2. Katamaṃ saddhābalaṃ ? 'Assaddhiye na kampaṭṭi saddhābalaṃ, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, kilesānaṃ pariyādānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, paṭivedhādivisodhanaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, cittassa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, cittassa vodānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, visesādhigamaṇaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, uttaripaṭivodhaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, saccābhisamayaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakatṭhena saddhābalaṃ. Idaṃ saddhābalaṃ.

Katamaṃ viriyabalaṃ ? 'Kosajje na kampaṭṭi' viriyabalaṃ, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, kilesānaṃ pariyādānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, paṭivedhādivisodhanaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, cittassa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, cittassa vodānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, visesādhigamaṇaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, uttaripaṭivedhaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, saccābhisamayaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakatṭhena viriyabalaṃ. Idaṃ viriyabalaṃ.

¹ nijjhantibalaṃ, K; S. S₂ omit.

Katamañ satibalañ ? ‘Pamāde na kampatīti’ satibalañ, saha-jātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanatthēna satibalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe patitthāpakatthēna satibalañ. Idañ satibalañ.

Katamañ samādhibalañ ? ‘Uddhacce na kampatīti’ samādhibalañ, saha-jātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanatthēna samādhibalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe patitthāpakatthēna samādhibalañ. Idañ samādhibalañ.

Katamañ paññābalañ ? ‘Avijjāya na kampatīti’ paññābalañ, saha-jātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanatthēna paññābalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe patitthāpakatthēna paññābalañ. Idañ paññābalañ.

3. Katamañ hiribalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmaccandañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘dhammavavatthānena vicikicchañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘pāmojjena aratīñ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggena sabbakilese hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ. Idañ hiribalañ.

Katamañ ottappabalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmaccandañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘dhammavavatthānena vicikicchañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘pāmojjena aratīñ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggena sabbakilese ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ. Idañ ottappabalañ.

Katamañ paṭisaṅkhānabalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmaccandañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhānabalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhānabalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhānabalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhānabalañ, ‘dhammavavatthānena vicikicchañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhānabalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭi-

saṅkhānābalaṃ, 'pāmojjena aratīṃ paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ, 'paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggena sabba-kilese paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ. Idaṃ paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ.

4. Katamaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandam pajahanto nekkhammaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'byāpādam pajahanto abyāpādam bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'thīnamiddham pajahanto ālokasaññaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'uddhaccaṃ pajahanto avikkhepaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'vicikicchāṃ pajahanto dhammavavattānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'avijjāṃ pajahanto ñāṇaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'aratīṃ pajahanto pāmojjaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'nīvaraṇe pajahanto paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ.

Katamaṃ anavajjabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhamme n' atthi kiñci vajjan'¹ ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpāde n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññāya n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepe n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavattāve n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇe n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojje n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'nīvaraṇānaṃ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhāne n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamagge n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ. Idaṃ anavajjabalaṃ.

Katamaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandam pajahanto nekkhammasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'byāpādam pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddham pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ.

¹ vijjan ti, M.

5. Katamañ khantibalañ? 'Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammañ khantīti' khantibalañ, 'byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo khantīti' khantibalañ, 'thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññā khantīti' khantibalañ, 'uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepo khantīti' khantibalañ, 'vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavatthānañ khantīti' khantibalañ, 'avijjāya pahīnattā ñānañ khantīti' khantibalañ, 'aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojjañ khantīti' khantibalañ, 'nīvaraṇānañ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhānañ khantīti' khantibalañ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilesānañ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo khantīti' khantibalañ. Idañ khantibalañ.

Katamañ paññattibalañ? 'Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ paññāpetīti' paññattibalañ, 'byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ paññāpetīti' paññattibalañ, 'thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ paññāpetīti' paññattibalañ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ paññāpetīti' paññattibalañ. Idañ paññattibalañ.

Katamañ nijjhantibalañ¹? 'Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ nijjhāpetīti' nijjhantibalañ, 'byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ nijjhāpetīti' nijjhantibalañ, 'thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ nijjhāpetīti' nijjhantibalañ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ nijjhāpetīti' nijjhantibalañ. Idañ nijjhantibalañ.

Katamañ issariyabalañ? 'Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ vasañ vattetīti' issariyabalañ, 'byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ vasañ vattetīti' issariyabalañ, 'thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ vasañ vattetīti' issariyabalañ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ vasañ vattetīti' issariyabalañ. Idañ issariyabalañ.

Katamañ adhiṭṭhānabalañ? 'Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalañ, 'byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalañ, 'thīnamiddhañ pajahanto āloka-

¹ nijjhantibalañ, K.

saññāvasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ. Idaṃ adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ.

6. Katamaṃ samathabalaṃ? Nekkhammavasena cittassa ekaggaṭā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, abyāpādasena cittassa ekaggaṭā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, ālokasaññāvasena cittassa ekaggaṭā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena cittassa ekaggaṭā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsa-vasena cittassa ekaggaṭā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ.

'Samathabalan' ti. Ken' atthena samathabalaṃ?

'Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicāre na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'tatiyaajjhānena pītiyā na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'catutthajjhānena sukhaḍukkhe na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā ākāsānañcāyatanasaññāya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'ākīñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā viññānañcāyatanasaññāya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya na kampaṭīti' samathabalaṃ, 'uddhacce ca uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampaṭi na calati na vedhatīti' samathabalaṃ. Idaṃ samathabalaṃ.

7. Katamaṃ vipassanābalaṃ? Aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ. Rūpe anniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, rūpe dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ; vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, jarāmarañe dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ.

'Vipassanābalan' ti. Ken' atthena vipassanābalaṃ?

'Aniccānupassanāya nīccasaññāya na kampaṭīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya na kampaṭīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'anattānupassanāya attasaññāya

na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'virāgānupassanāya rāge na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'nirodhānupassanāya samudaye na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādāne na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'avijjāya ca avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampatīti na calatī na vedhatīti' vipassanābalaṃ. Idam vipassanābalaṃ.

8. Katamāni dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekhabalāni?

'Sammādiṭṭhiṃ sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekhabalaṃ; 'sammāsaṅkappaṃ sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekhabalaṃ; 'sammāvācaṃ . . . pe . . . sammākammantaṃ, sammā-ājīvaṃ, sammāvāyāmaṃ, sammāsatīṃ, sammāsamādhīṃ, sammāñāpaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvimuttiṃ sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekhabalaṃ. Imāni dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekhabalāni.

9. Katamāni dasa khīṇāsavabalāni?

Idha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca param, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca param, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno

balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā; yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe . . . cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni, pañca balāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā . . . pe . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'Khīṇā me āsavā' ti. Imāni dasa khīṇāsavabalāni.

10. Katamāni dasa iddhibalāni?

Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā¹ iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñānavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijghanatṭhena iddhi. Imāni dasa iddhibalāni.

11. Katamāni dasa Tathāgatabalāni?

Idha Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṭṭhānaṃ² paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato atūtānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākāṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato atūtānāgatapaccuppan-

¹ vikuppanā, S. S₂. M.

² āsabhaṭṭhānaṃ, K.; āsabhaṇḥānaṃ, M.; āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ, S.

nānaṃ kammāsamādānānaṃ tñānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabbhatthānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabbhatthānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: yaṃ pi Tathāgato anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ—ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapājjamāne:

yaṃ pi Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikanta-
mānussakena . . . pe . . . idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . .
brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca param, Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ
cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayaṃ
abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati : yaṃ pi Tathā-
gato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvi-
muttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā
upasampajja viharati, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgata-
balaṃ hoti ; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabbhattānaṃ
paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ
pavatteti. Imāni dasa Tathāgatabalāni.

12. Ken' atthena saddhābalaṃ ? Ken' atthena viriya-
balaṃ ? Ken' atthena satibalaṃ ? Ken' atthena samādhi-
balaṃ ? Ken' atthena paññābalaṃ ? Ken' atthena hiri-
balaṃ ? Ken' atthena ottappabalaṃ ? Ken' atthena paṭi-
saṅkhānabalaṃ ? Ken' atthena Tathāgatabalaṃ ?

Assaddhiye akampiyatthena saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akam-
piyatthena viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyatthena satibalaṃ,
uddhacce akampiyatthena samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akam-
piyatthena paññābalaṃ. 'Hiriyati pāpake akusale
dhamme' ti hiribalaṃ, 'ottappati pāpake kusale dhamme'
ti ottappabalaṃ, 'ñāpene kilese paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅ-
khānabalaṃ, 'tattha jātā¹ dhammā¹ ekarasā hontīti' bhā-
vanābalaṃ, 'tattha n'atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ,
'tena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'tam² tassa²
khamatīti' khantibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ paññāpetīti' paññā-
tibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ nijjhāpetīti' nijjhantibalaṃ, 'tena
cittaṃ vasaṃ vattetīti' issariyabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ adhiṭ-
thātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ ekaggaṃ' ti samatha-
balaṃ, 'tattha jāte dhamme anupassatīti' vipassanābalaṃ,
'tattha sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekha-
balaṃ, 'tena āsavā khīṇā' ti khīṇāsavabalaṃ, 'tam³ tassa-
ijjhatīti' iddhibalaṃ, appameyyatthena Tathāgatabalaṃ.

Balākathā.

¹ jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ, S. S₂. M.

² tam khanatīti, M. ; tasso khanatīti, S. S₂.

³ S. S₂. omit tam.

II

X. YUGANANDHAVAGGE SUÑÑAKATHĀ

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca—' Suñño loko, suñño loko ' ti bhante vuccati : kittāvatā nu kho bhante ' suñño loko ' ti vuccatīti'?

Yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā ' suñño loko ' ti vuccati. Kiṃ ca Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā? Cakkhum kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, rūpā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, yaṃ p'idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā. Sotaṃ suññaṃ . . . pe . . . saddā suññā, ghānaṃ suññaṃ gandhā suññā, jivhā suññā rasā suññā, kāyo suñño phoṭṭhabbā suññā, mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, dhammā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā, manoviññāṇaṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, manosamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā. Yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā ' suñño loko ' ti vuccatīti.

2. Suññasuññaṃ,¹ saṅkhārasuññaṃ, vipariṇāmasuññaṃ, aggasuññaṃ, lakkhaṇasuññaṃ, vikkhambhanasuññaṃ, tadanāgasuññaṃ, samucchedasuññaṃ, paṭippassaddhisuñ-

¹ suññaṃ suññaṃ K.

ñam, nissaraṇasuññam, ajjhattasuññam, bahiddhāsuññam, dubhatoṣuññam, sabhāgasuññam, visabhāgasuññam, esanāsuññam, pariggahasuññam, paṭilābhasuññam, paṭivedhasuññam, ekattasuññam, nānattasuññam, khantisuññam, adhiṭṭhānasuññam, pariyoḡāhanasuññam, sampajānassa pavattapariyādānam sabbasuññātānam paramatṭhasuññam.

3. Katamaṃ suññasuññaṃ ?

Cakkhuṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā, sotam suññaṃ . . . pe . . . ghānam suññaṃ, jivhā suññā, kāyo suñño, mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam suññasuññaṃ.

4. Katamaṃ saṅkhārasuññaṃ ?

Tayo saṅkhārā—puññābhisaṅkhāro apuññābhisaṅkhāro āneñjābhisaṅkhāro.¹ Puññābhisaṅkhāro apuññābhisaṅkhārena ca āneñjābhisaṅkhārena ca suñño, apuññābhisaṅkhāro puññābhisaṅkhārena ca āneñjābhisaṅkhārena ca suñño, āneñjābhisaṅkhāro puññābhisaṅkhārena ca apuññābhisaṅkhārena ca suñño. Ime tayo saṅkhārā.

Aparā pi tayo saṅkhārā—kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro. Kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhārena ca cittasaṅkhārena ca suñño, vacīsaṅkhāro kāyasaṅkhārena ca cittasaṅkhārena ca suñño, cittasaṅkhāro kāyasaṅkhārena ca vacīsaṅkhārena ca suñño. Ime tayo saṅkhārā.

Aparā pi tayo saṅkhārā—atītā saṅkhārā, anāgatā saṅkhārā, paccuppannā saṅkhārā. Atītā saṅkhārā anāgatehi ca paccuppannehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā, anāgatā saṅkhārā atītehi ca paccuppannehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā, paccuppannā saṅkhārā atītehi ca anāgatehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā. Ime tayo saṅkhārā. Idam saṅkhārasuññaṃ.

5. Katamaṃ vipariṇāmasuññaṃ ?

Jātaṃ rūpaṃ sabhāvena suññaṃ, vigataṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇataṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca ; jātā vedanā sabhāvena suññā, vigatā vedanā vipariṇatā c'eva suññā ca ; jātā saṅkhārā, jātaṃ viññānaṃ, jātaṃ cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jāto bhavo

¹ aneñjābhisaṅkhāro K. ; ānañjābhisaṅkhāro S. S₂.

sabhāvena suñño, vigato bhavo vipariṇato c'eva suñño ca. Idam vipariṇāmasuññaṃ.

6. Katamaṃ aggasuññaṃ? Aggaṃ etaṃ padaṃ, setthaṃ etaṃ padaṃ, viṣiṭṭhaṃ¹ etaṃ padaṃ; yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Idam aggasuññaṃ.

7. Katamaṃ lakkhaṇasuññaṃ?

Dve lakkhaṇāni—bālaḷakkhaṇaṃ ca paṇḍitaḷakkhaṇaṃ ca. Bālaḷakkhaṇaṃ paṇḍitaḷakkhaṇena suññaṃ, paṇḍitaḷakkhaṇaṃ bālaḷakkhaṇena suññaṃ. Tīṇi lakkhaṇāni—uppādaḷakkhaṇaṃ vayaḷakkhaṇaṃ ṭhitaññathattaḷakkhaṇaṃ. Uppādaḷakkhaṇaṃ vayaḷakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, vayaḷakkhaṇaṃ uppādaḷakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, ṭhitaññathattaḷakkhaṇaṃ uppādaḷakkhaṇena ca vayaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ. Rūpassa uppādaḷakkhaṇaṃ vayaḷakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, rūpassa vayaḷakkhaṇaṃ uppādaḷakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, rūpassa ṭhitaññathattaḷakkhaṇaṃ uppādaḷakkhaṇena ca vayaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhārānaṃ, viññānaṃ, cakkhussa . . . pe . . . jarāmaranassa uppādaḷakkhaṇaṃ vayaḷakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, jarāmaranassa vayaḷakkhaṇaṃ uppādaḷakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, jarāmaranassa ṭhitaññathattaḷakkhaṇaṃ uppādaḷakkhaṇena ca vayaḷakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ. Idam lakkhaṇasuññaṃ.

8. Katamaṃ vikkhambhanasuññaṃ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando vikkhambhito c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo vikkhambhito c'eva suñño ca, āloka-saññāya thīnamiddhaṃ vikkhambhitaṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ vikkhambhitaṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahat-tamaggena sabbakilesā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca. Idam vikkhambhanasuññaṃ.

¹ viṣeṭṭham. M.; viṣiddham K.

9. Katamañ tadaṅgasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando tadaṅgasuñño, abyāpādena byāpādo tadaṅgassuñño, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ tadaṅgasuññañ, avikkhepena uddhaccañ tadaṅgasuññañ, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā tadaṅgasuññā, ñāṇena avijjā tadaṅgasuññā, pāmojjena aratī tadaṅgasuññā, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā tadaṅgassuññā . . . pe . . . vivatṭṭanānupassanāya saññogābhīniveso tadaṅgasuñño. Idañ tadaṅgasuññañ.

10. Katamañ samucchedasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando samucchinno c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo samucchinno c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ samucchinnañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccañ samucchinnañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā samucchinna c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā samucchinna c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī samucchinna c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā samucchinna c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā samucchinna c'eva suññā ca. Idañ samucchedasuññañ.

11. Katamañ paṭipassaddhisuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando paṭipassaddho c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo paṭipassaddho c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ paṭipassaddhañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccañ paṭipassaddhañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca. Idañ paṭipassaddhisuññañ.

12. Katamañ nissaraṇasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando nissaṭo c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo nissaṭo c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ nissaṭañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccañ nissaṭañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā nissaṭā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā nissaṭā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī nissaṭā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā nissaṭā c'eva suññā

ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā nissatā c'eva suññā ca. Idam nissarapasuññam.

13. Katamam ajjhattasuññam?

Ajjhattam cakkhum suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā, ajjhattam sotaṃ suññam . . . pe . . . ajjhattam ghāpaṃ suññam, ajjhattam jivhā suññā, ajjhattam kāyo suñño, ajjhattam mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam ajjhattasuññam.

14. Katmam bahiddhasuññam?

Bahiddhā rūpā suññā . . . pe . . . bahiddhā dhammā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam bahiddhasuññam.

15. Katmam dubhatosuññam?

Yaṃ ca ajjhattam cakkhum ye ca bahiddhā rūpā, ubhayam etaṃ¹ suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā; yaṃ ca ajjhattam sotaṃ ye ca bahiddhā saddā . . . pe . . . yaṃ ca ajjhattam ghānam ye ca bahiddhā gandhā, yā ca ajjhattam jivhā ye ca bahiddhā rasā, yo ca ajjhattam kāyo ye ca bahiddhā phoṭṭhabbā, yo ca ajjhattam mano ye ca bahiddhā dhammā, ubhayam etaṃ suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam dubhatosuññam.

16. Katmam sabhāgasuññam?

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni sabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni sabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha viññāṇakāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha phassakāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha vedanākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha saññākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha cetanākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca. Idam sabhāgasuññam.

17. Katmam visabhāgasuññam?

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni chahi bāhirehi āyatanehi visabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni chahi viññāṇakāyehi visabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha viññāṇakāyā chahi phassakāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha

¹ ubhayato taṃ K. with ubhayam etaṃ as v.l.

phassakāyā chahi vedanākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha vedanākāyā chahi saññākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha saññākāyā chahi cetanākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca. Idam visabhāgasuññam.

18. Katamam esanasuññam?

Nekkhammesanā kāmaccchandena suññā, abyāpādesanā byāpādena suññā, ālokasaññesanā thīnamiddhena suññā, avikkhepesanā uddhaccena suññā, dhammavavatthānesanā vicikicchāya suññā, ñāṇesanā avijjāya suññā, pāmojjesanā aratīyā suññā, paṭhamajjhānesanā nīvaraṇehi suññā . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggasanā sabbakilesehi suññā. Idam esanasuññam.

19. Katamam pariggahasuññam?

Nekkhammapariggaho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpādapariggaho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpariggaho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapariggaho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapariggaho vicikicchāya suñño, ñāṇapariggaho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapariggaho aratīyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapariggaho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggapariggaho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam pariggahasuññam.

20. Katamam paṭilābhasuññam?

Nekkhammapaṭilābho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpādapāṭilābho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpaṭilābho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapaṭilābho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapaṭilābho vicikicchāya suñño, ñāṇapaṭilābho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapaṭilābho aratīyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapaṭilābho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggapaṭilābho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam paṭilābhasuññam.

21. Katamam paṭivedhasuññam?

Nekkhammapaṭivedho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpādapāṭivedho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpaṭivedho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapaṭivedho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapaṭivedho vicikicchāya suñño, ñāṇapaṭivedho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapaṭivedho aratīyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapaṭivedho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . . Arahattamaggapaṭivedho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam paṭivedhasuññam.

22. Katamañ ekattasuññañ nānattasuññañ ?

Kāmacchando nānattañ nekkhammañ ekattañ, nekkhammekattañ cetayato kāmacchandena suññañ; byāpādo nānattañ abyāpādo ekattañ, abyāpādekattañ cetayato byāpādena suññañ; thīnamiddhañ nānattañ ālokasaññā ekattañ, ālokasaññekattañ cetayato thīnamiddhena suññañ; uddhaccañ nānattañ, vicikicchā nānattañ, avijjā nānattañ, aratī nānattañ, nīvaraṇā nānattañ paṭhamajjhānañ ekattañ, paṭhamajjhānekattañ cetayato nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesū nānattañ Arahattamaggo ekattañ, Arahattamaggekattañ cetayato sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ ekattasuññañ nānattasuññañ.

23. Katamañ khantisuññañ ?

Nekkhammakhanti kāmacchandena suññā, abyāpādekanti byāpādena suññā, ālokasaññākhanti thīnamiddhena suññā, avikkhepakhanti uddhaccena suññā, dhammavavattānakhanti vicikicchāya suññā, ñāṇākhanti avijjāya suññā, pāmojjākhanti aratīyā suññā, paṭhamajjhānakhanti nīvaraṇehi suññā . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakhanti sabbakilesehi suññā. Idañ khantisuññañ.

24. Katamañ adhiṭṭhānasuññañ ?

Nekkhammādhīṭṭhānañ kāmacchandena suññañ, abyāpādādhīṭṭhānañ byāpādena suññañ, ālokasaññādhīṭṭhānañ thīnamiddhena suññañ, avikkhepādhīṭṭhānañ uddhaccena suññañ, dhammavavattānādhīṭṭhānañ vicikicchāya suññañ, ñāṇādhīṭṭhānañ avijjāya suññañ, pāmojjādhīṭṭhānañ aratīyā suññañ, paṭhamajjhānādhīṭṭhānañ nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggādhīṭṭhānañ sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ adhiṭṭhānasuññañ.

25. Katamañ pariyogāhanasuññañ ?

Nekkhammapariyogāhanañ kāmacchandena suññañ, abyāpādapariyogāhanañ byāpādena suññañ, ālokasaññāpariyogāhanañ thīnamiddhena suññañ, avikkhepāpariyogāhanañ uddhaccena suññañ, dhammavavattānapariyogāhanañ vicikicchāya suññañ, ñāṇāpariyogāhanañ avijjāya suññañ, pāmojjāpariyogāhanañ aratīyā suññañ, paṭhamajjhānapariyogāhanañ nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggāpariyogāhanañ sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ pariyogāhanasuññañ.

26. Katamañ sampajānassa pavattapariyādānañ sabba-suññatānañ paramatṭhasuññañ?

Idha¹ sampajāno nekkhammena kāmaccchandassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, abyāpādena byāpādassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, avikkhepena uddhaccassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, dhammavavattānena vicikicchāya pavattañ pariyādiyati, ānāpāna avijjāya pavattañ pariyādiyati, pāmojjeṇa aratīyā pavattañ pariyādiyati, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānañ pavattañ pariyādiyati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesānañ pavattañ pariyādiyati.

Atha vā pana sampajānassa anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyantassa idaṃ c'eva² cakkhupavattañ pariyādiyati, aññañ ca cakkhupavattañ na uppajjati; idaṃ c'eva sotapavattañ . . . pe . . . jhānapavattañ, jivhāpavattañ, kāyapavattañ, manopavattañ pariyādiyati, aññañ ca manopavattañ na uppajjati. Idaṃ sampajānassa pavattapariyādānañ sabbasuññatānañ paramatṭhasuññañ ti.

Suññakathā.

Yuganandhavaggo dutiyo.

Tassa vaggassa udānañ bhavati:

Yuganandhā ³ saccabojjhaṅgā ⁴	mettā virāgapañcamā ⁵
paṭisambhidā dhammacakkañ	lokuttarabalā suñña te
	dasāti. ⁶

Esa nikāyavaro⁷ ṭhapito asamo dutiyo pavaro⁸ pavaravaggo⁹ ti.

¹ Idaṃ, S. S₂; K. omits.

² idaṃ c'etaṃ, M.; idaṃ te ca, S.; idaṃ te va, S₂.

³ yuganandhasacca°, M.

⁴ satta bojjhaṅgā, S. S₂. ⁵ °pañcamā, M.

⁶ lokuttarabala-suññatā ti, M.; suññatena dasāti, S. S₂.

⁷ nikāyadharehi, M.; nikāyavare, S. S₂.

⁸ pavare, M.; pajare, S.; pare, S₂.

⁹ pavaggo ti, S. S₂; varamaggo ti, K.

III

PAÑÑĀVAGGO

I. PAÑÑĀVAGGE MAHĀPAÑÑĀKATHĀ

1. ANICCĀNUPASSANĀ bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Dukkhanupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Dukkhanupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nibbedhikapaññaṃ paripūreti. Anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahāpaññaṃ paripūreti. Nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā tikkhapaññaṃ paripūreti. Virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā vipulapaññaṃ paripūreti. Nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā gambhīrapaññaṃ paripūreti. Paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā assāmantapaññaṃ¹ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā paṇḍiccam² paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā hāsa-paññaṃ paripūrenti.

Hāsa-paññaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā³ atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā

¹ asāmantam, M.; damantam, S. S₂.

² paṇḍiccam, S. S₂.

³ tassa, S. S₂. M.

adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

2. Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññam paripūreti? . . . pe . . . rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññam paripūreti?

Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññam paripūreti, rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā assāmantapaññam¹ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā paṇḍiccam paripūrenti, imā attha paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā puthupaññam paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā hāsa-paññam paripūrenti.

Hāsapaññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññam paripūreti? . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññam paripūreti? Jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññam paripūreti, jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā assāmantapaññam² paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā paṇḍiccam paripūrenti, imā attha paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā puthupaññam paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā hāsa-paññam paripūrenti.

Hāsapaññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā

¹ mantam, S. S₂.

² assāmantam paññam, S. S₂.

paññāya, dhammavavattānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhi-
gatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattānato
niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā
paññāya, paṭibhānavavattānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā
adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā
catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā
paññāya.

3. Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ
paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anic-
cānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripū-
reti? Rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ
paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe dukkhā-
nupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?
Rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ pañ-
ñaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anattānu-
passanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?
Rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ
paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nibbi-
dānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripū-
reti? Rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ
paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe virā-
gānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripū-
reti? Rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā kata-
maṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe
nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ
paripūreti? Rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahuli-
katā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccup-
panne rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā
katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ
paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe aniccānupassanā
bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe duk-
khānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nibbedhikapaññaṃ pari-
pūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe dukkhānupassanā
bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe anat-
tānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahāpaññaṃ paripūreti,
atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā
bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe nibbidānupas-

sanā bhāvitā bahulikatā tikkhapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānā-gatapaccuppanne rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā vipulapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā gambhīrapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe paṇinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā assāmantapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe paṇinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti.

Imā satta pañña bhāvitā bahulikatā paṇḍiccaṃ paripūrenti, imā attha pañña bhāvitā bahulikatā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava pañña bhāvitā bahulikatā hāsapaññaṃ paripūrenti. Hāsapañña paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavattānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavattānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmim . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? . . . pe . . . Jarāmarañe paṇinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmarañe paṇinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti . . . pe . . .

Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

4. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriya saṁvattanti.

Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriya saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalasacchikiriya saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . Arahattaphalasacchikiriya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā Arahattaphalasacchikiriya saṁvattanti.

5. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattanti, paññābuddhiyā saṁvattanti, paññāvepullāya saṁvattanti, mahāpaññatāya saṁvattanti, puthupaññatāya saṁvattanti, vipulapaññatāya saṁvattanti, gambhīrapaññatāya saṁvattanti, assāmantapaññatāya saṁvattanti, bhūripaññatāya saṁvattanti, paññābhullāya saṁvattanti, sīghapaññatāya saṁvattanti, lahupaññatāya saṁvattanti, hāsapaññatāya saṁvattanti, javanapaññatāya saṁvattanti, tikkhapaññatāya saṁvattanti, nibbedhikapaññatāya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattanti, paññābuddhiyā saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . nibbedhikapaññatāya saṁvattanti.

6. 'Paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamo paññāpaṭilābho?

'Catunnam maggañāṇānam catunnam phalañāṇānam catunnam paṭisambhidāñāṇānam channam abhiññāñāṇānam¹ tesattatinam ñāṇānam sattasattatinam ñāṇānam lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phassanā sacchikiriya upasampadā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattantīti.' Ayam paññāpaṭilābho.

¹ abhiññāñāṇam, S. S₂; abhiññānam, K.

‘Paññābuddhiyā saṁvattantīti.’ Katamā paññābuddhi?

‘Sattannaṃ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca paññā vaḍḍhati,¹ Arahato paññā vaḍḍhati; vaḍḍhanā paññābuddhiyā saṁvattantīti.’ Ayaṃ paññābuddhi.

‘Paññāvepullāya saṁvattantīti.’ Katamaṃ paññāvepullaṃ?

‘Sattannaṃ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca paññā vepullaṃ gacchati, Arahato paññā vepullagatā²; vepullatā² paññāvepullāya saṁvattantīti.’ Idaṃ paññāvepullaṃ.

7. ‘Mahāpaññatāya saṁvattantīti.’ Katamā mahāpaññā?

‘Mahante atthe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante dhamme pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantā niruttiyo pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni paṭibhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante silakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante samādhikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni tñāṇaṭṭhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahāvihārasamāpattiyo³ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni ariyasaccāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante satipaṭṭhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante sammappadhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante iddhipāde pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni indriyāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni balāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahante bojjhaṅge pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantaṃ ariyamaggaṃ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantāni sāmāññaphalāni pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantā abhiññāyo⁴ pariggaṇhātīti’ mahāpaññā, ‘mahantaṃ param-

¹ pavatti, S.

² K. omits vepullagatā. M. omits vepullatā. S. omits the whole passage. S₂ has Arahato vepullatāññāya vepullāya saṁvattantīti.

³ mahantā vihārasamāpattiyo, K.

⁴ mahābhiññāyo, S. S₂. M.

attham nibbānam pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaṇḍā. 'Mahāpaṇḍatāya saṁvattantīti' ayaṁ mahāpaṇḍā.

8. 'Puthupaṇḍatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā puthupaṇḍā?

'Puthunānākhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā,
'puthunānādhātūsu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā,
'puthunānā-āyatanesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā,
'puthunānāpaṭiccasamuppādesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, puthunānāsuññatamanupalabbhesu¹ ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānā-atthesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānādharmesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāniruttisu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāpaṭibhānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāsilakkhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāsamādhikkhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāpaṇḍākkhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāvimuttikkhandesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāvimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāthānāṭṭhānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāvihārasamāpattisu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānā-ariyasaccesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāsatipatṭhānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāsammappadhānesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānā-iddhipādesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānā-indriyesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānābalesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānābojjhaṅgesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānā-ariyamaggesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānāsāmaññaphalesu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthunānā-abhiññāsu ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā, 'puthujjanasādhāraṇe dhamme samatikkamma paramatṭhe nibbāne ñāṇam pavattatīti' puthupaṇḍā.

'Puthupaṇḍatāya saṁvattantīti,' ayaṁ puthupaṇḍā.

9. 'Vipulapaṇḍatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā vipulapaṇḍā?

¹ °suññatamanulabbhesu, S. S₂. K.

‘Vipule atthe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule dhamme pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, vipulā niruttiyo pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni paṭibhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule sīlakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule samādhikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā; ‘vipulāni tñānāṭṭhānāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulavihārasamāpattiyo pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni ariyasaccāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule satipaṭṭhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule sammappadhāne pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule iddhipāde pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni indriyāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni balāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipule bojjhaṅge pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni ariyamaggaṃ pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni sāmāññaphalāni pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulā abhiññāyo pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā, ‘vipulāni paramatṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariggaṇhātīti’ vipulapaññā.

‘Vipulapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,’ ayaṃ vipulapaññā.

10. ‘Gambhīrapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.’ Katamā gambhīrapaññā?

‘Gambhīresu khandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu dhātūsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu āyatanesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu paṭiccasamuppādesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu suññatamanupalabhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu atthesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu dhammesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu niruttisu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu sīlakkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gambhīrapaññā, ‘gambhīresu samādhikkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti’ gam-

bhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu paññākkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vimuttikkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vimutti-ñāṇadassanakkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu thānāṭṭhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vihārasamāpattīsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu ariyāsaccesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sati-paṭṭhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sammappadhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu iddhipādesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu indriyesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu balesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu bojjhaṅgesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu ariyamaggesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sāmāññaphalesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu abhiññāsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīre¹ paramatṭhe nibbāne ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā. 'Gambhīrapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ gambhīrapaññā.

11. 'Assāmantapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katāma assāmantapaññā?

'Yassa puggalassa atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato niruttiapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, tassa atthe ca dhamme ca niruttiyā ca paṭibhāne ca na² añño koci sakkoti abhisambhavitum, anabisambhavanīyo³ ca so aññehitī'⁴ assāmantapaññā. Puthujjanakalyāṇakassa paññā atthamakassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmanta, puthujjanakalyāṇakaṃ upādāya atthamako assāmantapañño; atthamakassa paññā sotāpannassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na

¹ gambhīresu, S. S₂, K.

² S. S₂. M. omit na.

³ abhisambhavanīyo, S. S₂.

⁴ so añño ti, K.

santike na sāmantā, atthamakam upādāya sotāpanno assāmantapañño ; sotāpannassa paññā sakadāgāmissa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, sotāpannam upādāya sakadāgāmī assāmantapañño ; sakadāgāmissa paññā anāgāmissa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, sakadāgāmiṃ upādāya anāgāmī assāmantapañño ; anāgāmissa paññā Arahato paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, anāgāmiṃ upādāya Arahā assāmantapañño ; Arahato paññā Paccekabuddhassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, Arahantaṃ upādāya Paccekabuddho assāmantapañño ; Paccekabuddhaṃ ca sadevakaṃ ca lokaṃ upādāya Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho aggo assāmantapañño paññappabhedakusalo pabbhinnañāṇo adhigatapaṭisambhido cattavesārajjappatto dasabaladhārī purisāsabho purisāsīho purisanāgo purisājāṇho purisadhoraḥho anantañāṇo anantatejo anantayaso addho mahaddhano dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā paññāpetā nijjhāpetā pekkhatā pasādetā. So hi Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṃjātassa maggassa saṃjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido, maggānugāmī¹ ca pana etarahi sāvaka viharanti pacchā² sammannāgatā.² So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi Tathāgato, n'atthi tassa Bhagavato aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphassitaṃ paññāya, atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ³ āgacchanti. Yaṃ kiñci neyyaṃ nāma atthadhammaṃ⁴ jānitabbaṃ—attattho vā parattho vā ubhayattho vā, diṭṭhadhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho,

¹ maggānugā, S. S₂. K.² pacchāgatā, K.³ apāthaṃ, S. ; āpāthaṃ, K.⁴ atthi dhammaṃ, M. ; yaṃ kiñci yesaṃ nāma atthi taṃ sabbaṃ dhammaṃ jānitabbaṃ, S. S₂. = S. with nāmaṃ for nāma.

gambhīro vā attho, gūlho¹ vā attho, paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramattho vā attho—sabban taṃ² anto Buddhañāṇe parivattati, sabbaṃ kāyakammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati, sabbaṃ vacīkammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati, sabbaṃ manokammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati.

Atīte Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, anāgate Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, paccuppanne Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ; yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ nappavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo te dhammā. Yathā dvinnāṃ samuggapaṭalānaṃ suphussitānaṃ hetthimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ uparimaṃ nātivattati, uparimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ hetthimaṃ nātivattati, aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo; evamevaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṃ ca ñāṇaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo te dhammā. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ nappavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo te dhammā. Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa³ ñāṇaṃ pavattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākaṅkhapaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppādapatiṭibaddhā. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa ñāṇaṃ pavattati; sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Buddho āsayāṃ jānāti, anusayāṃ jānāti, caritaṃ jānāti,⁴ adhi-muttiṃ jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhābhābhabbe satte pajānāti. Sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā anto⁵ Buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā

¹ gūlho, M. K.; rūlho, S. S₂.

² sampannaṃ, S. S₂.

³ Sambuddhassa, S. M.

⁴ cariyaṃ, K.

⁵ sadevamanussāya arahanto, S.

antamaso timitimiṅgalaṃ upādāya anto mahāsamudde parivattanti, evamevaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrahmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā anto Buddhāñāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhino antamaso garuḷaṃ venateyyaṃ¹ upādāya ākāsassa padese parivattanti, evamevaṃ ye pi te Sāriputta sattā paññavanto² te pi Buddhañāṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhañāṇaṃ devamanussānaṃ paññaṃ³ pharitvā atighamsitvā⁴ tiṭṭhati. Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatiṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā kataparappavādā⁵ vāavedhirūpā⁶ te bhindantā pañña⁷ caranti, paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te pañhaṃ abhisankharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti gūlhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca, kathitā vissajjitā⁸ va⁹ te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā upakkhittakā¹⁰ te¹¹ Bhagavato sampajjanti: atha kho Bhagavā va¹² tattha¹³ atirocati¹⁴ yadidaṃ paññāyāti aggo assāmantapañña. 'Assāmantapaññatāya samvattantīti,' ayaṃ assāmantapañña.

12. 'Bhūripañnatāya samvattantīti' Katamā bhūripañña?

'Rāgaṃ abhibhuyyatīti' bhūripañña, 'abhibhavitā¹⁵' ti bhūripañña; 'dosāṃ abhibhuyyatīti' bhūripañña, 'abhibhavitā'¹⁶ ti bhūripañña; 'mohaṃ abhibhuyyatīti' bhūripañña, 'abhibhavitā¹⁷' ti bhūripañña; 'kodhaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹ garuḷavenateyyaṃ, M.; garuvenateyyaṃ, S₂.

² samāpaññāya, S₂. M.; sammappañña, S.; sammappaññāya, K. as v.l., with paññavanto in text.

³ pañhaṃ, S. S₂. K.

⁴ atikkamitvā, S. S₂.

⁵ gataparappavādā, S. S₂.

⁶ bāavedhirūpā, K.; vāavedirūpā, S. S₂.

⁷ pañña, K.; mañña, S. S₂.

⁸ sacchitā, S.; sacchikatā, S₂.

⁹ ca, K.

¹⁰ niddiṭṭhakāradakkhittabhāvato, S.; niddiṭṭhakāraṇā dakkhittabhāvato, S₂, and K. as v.l.

¹¹ S. S₂. omit te.

¹² S. S₂. K. omit va.

¹³ atittha, S. S₂.

¹⁴ abhirocati, S. S₂.

¹⁵ abhibhaviḱā, M.; abhibhāvitā, S.; atītavitā, S₂.

¹⁶ atibhāvitā, S.; atītabhāvitā, S₂. ¹⁷ atibhāvitā, S. S₂.

upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sātheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme abhibhuyya-tīti' bhūripaṇṇā, 'abhibhavitā' ti bhūripaṇṇā. 'Rāgo ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati¹ paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā; 'doso ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā; 'moho ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā; 'kodho . . . pe . . . upanāho makkho paḷāso issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyā sātheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccharitā sabbe abhisankhārā . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikammā ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati² paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā. 'Bhūri vuccati paṭhavi,³ paṭhavīsamāya vitthatāya vipulāya paṇṇāya⁴ samannāgato' ti bhūripaṇṇā; api ca 'paṇṇāya-m-etaṃ addivacanaṃ, bhūri medhā pariṇāyikā' ti bhūripaṇṇā. 'Bhūripaṇṇatāya samvattantīti' ayaṃ bhūripaṇṇā.

18. 'Paññābāhullāya samvattantīti.' Katamaṃ paññābāhullaṃ?

Idh' ekacco paññāgaruko hoti paññācarito paññāsayo paññādhimutto paññādhajo paññāketu paññādhīpateyyo, vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo⁵ sampek-khāyanabahulo sampekkhāyanadhammo vibhūtavihāritacarito⁶ taggaruko tabbahulo tanninno tappono⁷ tappabbhāro tadādhimutto tadādhīpateyyo. Yathā gaṇagaruko vuccati 'gaṇabāhuliko' ti, cīvaragaruko vuccati 'cīvarabāhuliko' ti, pattagaruko vuccati 'pattabāhuliko' ti, senāsanagaruko vuccati 'senāsanabāhuliko' ti; evamevaṃ idh' ekacco

¹ arimandaṃ, S.; arimandati, S₂; ariṃ maddanī, M.; ariṃ maddanipaṇṇā, K., with mandanipaṇṇā as v.l.

² atimaddati, S₂; arimaddati, S.

³ K. inserts tāya after paṭhavi.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit paṇṇāya.

⁵ okāyanabahulo, S. S₂.

⁶ vibhūtavihāritaccarito, M.; vibhūtivihariccarito, S.; vibhūtaviharicarito, S².

⁷ taṃpono, K.

paññāgaruko hoti paññācarito paññāsayo paññādhimutto paññādhajo paññāketu paññādhigateyyo, vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo¹ sampekkhāyanabahulo sampekkhāyanadhammo vibhūtavihāritaccarito² taggaruko tabbahulo tanninno tappono tappabbhāro tadadhimutto tadādhigateyyo. 'Paññābhūllāya saṁvattantīti,' idaṁ paññābhūllam.

14. 'Sīghapaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā sīghapaññā?

'Sīghaṁ sīghaṁ sīlāni paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ indriyasamvaram paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ bhojane mattaññutaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ jāgariyānuyogaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ sīlakkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ samādhikkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ paññākkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ vimuttikkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ vimuttiñānadasanakkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ tñānātthānāni paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ sammappadhāne bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ iddhipāde bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ indriyāni bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ balāni bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ bojjhaṅge bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ ariyamaggaṁ bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ paramatthaṁ nibbānaṁ sacchikarotīti' sīghapaññā. 'Sīghapaññatāya saṁvattantīti,' ayaṁ sīghapaññā.

15. Lahupaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā lahupaññā?

'Lahaṁ lahaṁ sīlāni paripūretīti' lahupaññā, lahaṁ lahaṁ indriyasamvaram paripūretīti' lahupaññā, 'lahaṁ

¹ okkāyanabahulo, S. S.₂

² bhūtavihāritaccarito, S.

lahuṃ bhojane mattaññutaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ jāgariyānuyogaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ silakkhandhaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ paññākkhandhaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ vimuttikkhandhaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ tñānāttñānāni paṭivijjhatīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ sammappadhāne bhāvetīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ iddhipāde bhāvetīti' lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ indriyāni bhāvetīti' lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ balāni bhāvetīti' lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ bojjhaṅge bhāvetīti' lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetīti' lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti' lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti' lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti' lahupaññā. 'Lahupaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ lahupaññā.

16. 'Hāsapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā hāsapaññā? 'Idh' ekacco hāsabahulo vedabahulo¹ tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo silāni paripūretīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo indriyasamvaram paripūretīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo bhojane mattaññutaṃ paripūretīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo jāgariyānuyogaṃ paripūretīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo silakkhandhaṃ . . . pe . . . samādhikkhandhaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ vimuttikkhandhaṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ paripūretīti' hāsapaññā, 'tñānāttñānāni paṭivijjhatīti, vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretīti, ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti, satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetīti, sammappadhāne bhāvetīti, iddhipāde bhāvetīti, indriyāni bhāvetīti, balāni bhāvetīti, bojjhaṅge

¹ S. omits vedabahulo.

bhāvetīti, ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetīti, sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti' hāsapaññā.

'Hāsapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ hāsapaññā.

17. 'Javanapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā javanapaññā?

'Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre¹ santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'anattato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā; 'yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā, ye keci saṅkhārā, yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ, yaṃ kiñci cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci jarāmaranaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'anattato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā.

'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayatṭhena, dukkhaṃ bhayatṭhena, anattā asāraikatṭhena² ti' tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā. 'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ² paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññānaṃ cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaranaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā jarāmaranaṃ nirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā. 'Javanapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ javanapaññā.

18. Tikkhapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā tikkhapaññā?

¹ dūre vā, S. S₂.

² saṅkhataṃ, S.

‘Khippaṃ kilese chindatīti’¹ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’² tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ byāpāda-vitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ nādhivāseti . . . pe . . . uppaṇṇuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ rāgaṃ vāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ dosaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannaṃ mohaṃ uppannaṃ kodhaṃ upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ palāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sāṭheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhava-gāmikamme nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘ekamhi’³ āsane cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni catasso ca paṭi-sambhidāyo cha abhiññāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāyāti’ tikkhapaññā.

‘Tikkhapaññatāya samvattantīti,’ ayaṃ tikkhapaññā.

19. ‘Nibbedhikapaññatāya samvattantīti.’ Katamā nibbedhikapaññā?

‘Idh’ ekacco sabbasaṅkhāresu ubbegabahulo⁴ hoti uttā-sabahulo, ukkaṇṭhanabahulo⁵ hoti aratibahulo anabhirati-bahulo,⁶ bahimukho na raṃati sabbasaṅkhāresu; anibbid-dhapubbaṃ⁶ appadālitapubbaṃ lobhakhandhaṃ nibbij-jhati⁷ padāletīti’ nibbedhikapaññā, ‘anibbidhapubbaṃ⁸ appadālitapubbaṃ dosakkhandhaṃ nibbijjhati padāletīti’ nibbedhikapaññā, ‘anibbidhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ

¹ bhindatīti, K.

² anabhāvaṅgametīti, K.

³ ekasmim, M.

⁴ ubbedhabahulo, K.

⁵ ukkaṇṭhānabahulo hoti aratibahulo anabhiratibahulo, K.; ukkaṇṭhanabahulo anabhiratibahulo, M.; uggaṇṭhanabahulo aratibahulo, S.; uggaṇṭhanabahulo anaratibahulo, S₂.

⁶ anidditṭhapubbaṃ, S.; anuppiṭṭhapubbaṃ, S₂.

⁷ nibbijjati, S. S₂.

⁸ anibbedhikapubbaṃ, S.; anibbidhapubbaṃ, S₂.

mohakkhandham nibbijjhati padāletīti' nibbedhikapaññā, 'anibbedhapubbam appadālitapubbam kodham . . . pe . . . upanāham makkham palāsam issam macchāriyam māyam sāttheyyam thambham sārambham mānam atimānam madam pamādam sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme nibbijjhati padāletīti' nibbedhikapaññā. 'Nibbedhikapaññā-tāya samvattantīti,' ayaṃ nibbedhikapaññā. Imā soḷasa paññāyo.

20. Imāhi soḷasahi paññāhi samannāgato puggalo paṭi-sambhidappatto.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: eko pubbayogasampanno, eko na pubbayogasampanno. Yo pubbayogasampanno, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇam pabbijjhati.¹ Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā; eko bahussuto, eko na bahussuto. Yo bahussuto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇam pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā; eko desanābahulo, eko na desanābahulo. Yo desanābahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇam pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā; eko garūpanissito, eko na garūpanissito. Yo garūpanissito, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇam pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā; eko viharābahulo, eko na viharābahulo. Yo viharābahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇam pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi viharābahulā; eko paccavekkhana-

¹ pabbijjatīti, K. always.

bahulo,¹ eko na paccavekkhanabahulo. Yo paccavekkhanabahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā; eko sekhapaṭisambhidappatto,² eko asekhapaṭisambhidappatto. Yo asekhapaṭisambhidappatto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā, dve pi asekhapaṭisambhidappattā; eko sāvakapāramippatto, eko na sāvakapāramippatto. Yo sāvakapāramippatto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā, dve pi asekhapaṭisambhidappattā; eko sāvakapāramippatto, eko Paccekasambuddho. Yo Paccekasambuddho, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati. Paccekasambuddhañ ca sadevatañ ca lokañ upādāya Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho aggo paṭisambhidappatto paññāpabhedakusalo pabhinnañāṇo adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesārajappatto dasabala-dhārī purisāsabho purisasiho . . . pe . . . ye pi te khattiya-panḍitā brāhmaṇapanḍitā gahapatipañḍitā samaṇapanḍitā nipuṇā³ kataparappavādā⁴ vālavedhirūpā, te bhindantā⁵ paññe caranti,⁶ paññāgatena dīṭṭhigatāni, te paññaṃ abhisankharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasankamitvā pucchanti gūḷhāni

¹ paccavekkhanābahulo, M. K. ² sekkha°, M. K.

³ S. omits nipuṇā.

⁴ duttaparappavādā, S.; parappavādā, S₂.

⁵ sīdantā, S. S₂.

⁶ maññe vadanti, S. S₂.

ca paṭichannāni ca, kathitā vissajjitā va te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā¹ upakkhittakā te² Bhagavato sampajjanti: atha kho Bhagavā va tattha atirocati yadidaṃ paññāyāti aggo paṭisambhidappatto ti.

Mahāpaññākathā samattā.

¹ sanniddikitṭhakāraṇā, S. S₂.

² upakkhittabhāvake, S.; upakkhittabhāvā te, S₂.

III

II. PAÑÑĀVAGGE IDDHIKATHĀ

1. Kā iddhi? Kati iddhiyo? Iddhiyā kati bhūmiyo? Kati pādā? Kati padāni? Kati mūlāni?

‘Kā iddhīti’? Ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhi. ‘Kati iddhiyo’ ti? Dasa iddhiyo. Iddhiyā catasso bhūmiyo, cattāro pādā, aṭṭha padāni, soḷasa mūlāni.

2. Katamā dasa iddhiyo? Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā¹ iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñānavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijjāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā² ijjanaṭṭhena iddhi.

3. Iddhiyā katamā catasso bhūmiyo? Vivekajā bhūmi paṭhamajjhānaṃ, pītisukhabbhūmi dutiyajjhānaṃ, upekkhāsukhabbhūmi tatiyajjhānaṃ, adukkhamasukhabbhūmi catutthajjhānaṃ. Iddhiyā imā catasso bhūmiyo iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya³ iddhivasābbhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya samvattantīti.

4. Iddhiyā katamā cattāro pādā? Idha bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, cittasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vimamsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Iddhiyā ime cattāro pādā iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasābbhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya samvattantīti.

5. Iddhiyā katamāni aṭṭha padāni? Chandaṇ⁴ ce

¹ vikuppanā, M. ; vikappanā, S. S₂.

² sammappayogappaccayā, K.

³ S. omits.

⁴ chandaṃ, M. ; channaṃ, S. S₂.

bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekag-gataṃ; chando na samādhi, samādhi na chando; añño chando añño samādhi. Viriyaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; viriyaṃ na samādhi, samādhi na viriyaṃ; aññaṃ viriyaṃ añño samādhi. Cittaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; cittaṃ na samādhi, samādhi na cittaṃ; aññaṃ cittaṃ añño samādhi. Vīmaṃsaṃ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekag-gataṃ; vīmaṃsā na samādhi, samādhi na vīmaṃsā; aññā vīmaṃsā añño samādhi. Iddhiyā imāni aṭṭha padāni iddhiḷābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivi-savitāya iddhivasībhāvāya iddhivesārajāya saṃvattantīti.

6. Iddhiyā katamāni soḷasa mūlāni? 'Anonataṃ¹ cittaṃ kosajje na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'anunnataṃ² cittaṃ uddhacce na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'anabhinataṃ cittaṃ rāge na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'anapaṇataṃ cittaṃ byāpāde na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'anissitaṃ cittaṃ diṭṭhiyā na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'appaṭibaddhaṃ³ cittaṃ chandarāge na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'vippamuttaṃ cittaṃ kāmarāge na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'visaññuttaṃ cittaṃ kilese na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'vipariyādikataṃ⁴ cittaṃ kilesapariyāde na ijjhatīti' āneñ-jaṃ, 'ekaggataṃ cittaṃ nānattakilese na ijjhatīti' āneñ-jaṃ, 'saddhāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ assaddhiye na ijjha-tīti' āneñjaṃ, 'viriyena pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ kosajje na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'satiyā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pamāde na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'samādhinā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pa-māde na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'paññāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pa-vijjāya na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ, 'obhāsagataṃ cittaṃ avij-jandhakāre na ijjhatīti' āneñjaṃ. Iddhiyā imāni soḷasa mūlāni iddhiḷābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasībhāvāya iddhivesārajāya saṃvat-tantīti.

¹ anonataṃ, K; anekataṃ, S. S₂.

² anunnataṃ, M.

³ appaṭibandhaṃ, M.; appaṭibuddha, S. S₂.

⁴ vipariyādhigataṃ, S.; viriyādigataṃ, S₂.

7. Katamā adhiṭṭhānā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu anekaviditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbakaṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse; paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uduke; uduke pi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ; ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamati,¹ seyyathāpi pakkhī saṅgaṃ; ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubbhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

‘Idhāti.’ Imissā diṭṭhiyā imissā khantiyā imissā ruciyā imasmiṃ ādāye imasmiṃ dhamme imasmiṃ vinaye imasmiṃ pāvacane imaṣmiṃ brahmacariye imasmiṃ satthusāsane, tena vuccati ‘idhāti.’

‘Bhikkhūti.’ Puthujjanakalyāṇako vā hoti bhikkhu sekho vā Arahā vā akuppadhammo.

‘Anekaviditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti.’ Nānappakāraṃ² iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti.

‘Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti.’ Pakatiyā eko bahulaṃ āvajjati, sataṃ vā sahaṣsaṃ vā satasahaṣsaṃ vā āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘bahulo homi,’ bahulo hoti. Yathāyasmā Cūlapanthako³ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti.

‘Bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti.’ Pakatiyā bahulo ekaṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘eko homi,’ eko hoti. Yathāyasmā Cūlapanthako bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti.

‘Āvibhāvan’ ti. Kenaci anāvaṭaṃ hoti appaṭicchannaṃ vivaṭaṃ pākataṃ.⁴

‘Tirobhāvan’ ti. Kenaci āvaṭaṃ hoti paṭicchannaṃ pihitaṃ⁵ paṭikujjitaṃ.

¹ kamati, K.

² nānappakāraṃ, K.

³ Cūlapanthako, K.

⁴ S. S. K. omit pākataṃ.

⁵ paṭicchannavihitaṃ, M.

‘Tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse’ ti.

Pakatiyā ākāśakasīṇasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī hoti, tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘ākāso hotūti,’ ākāso hoti. So tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ āvajjamāno gacchati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto kenaci anāvaṇe aparikkhitte asajjamānā gacchanti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse.

‘Paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uḍaḷe’ ti. Pakatiyā āpokasīṇasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī hoti, paṭhavīṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘uḍakaṃ hotūti,’ uḍakaṃ hoti. So paṭhaviyā ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karoti. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto uḍaḷe ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karonti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto paṭhaviyā ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uḍaḷe.

‘Uḍaḷe pi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ’ ti. Pakatiyā paṭhavīkasīṇasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī hoti, uḍakaṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘paṭhavī hotūti,’ paṭhavī hoti. So abhijjamāne uḍaḷe gacchati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto abhijjamānāya paṭhaviyā gacchanti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto abhijjamāne uḍaḷe gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ.

‘Ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamati, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakūṇo’ ti. Pakatiyā paṭhavīkasīṇasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī hoti, ākāsaṃ¹ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘paṭhavī hotūti,’ paṭhavī hoti. So ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto paṭhaviyā caṅkamanti pi tiṭṭhanti pi nisīdanti pi seyyaṃ pi kappenti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakūṇo.

‘Ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve pañinā parāmasati parimajjatīti.’ Idha² so iddhiṃ

¹ ākāse, K.

² ima, M.; iddhi, S. S₂.

cetovasippatto nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti 'hatthapāse¹ hotūti,' hatthapāse hoti. So nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye paṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto kiñcid eva rūpagataṃ hatthapāse āmasanti parāmasanti parimajjanti, evamevaṃ so iddhimā cetovasippatto nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye paṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati.

'Yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.² Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto Brahmaloḷkaṃ gantukāmo hoti, dūre pi santike adhiṭṭhāti 'santike hotūti' santike hoti, santike pi dūre adhiṭṭhāti 'dūre hotūti' dūre hoti; bahuḷkaṃ pi thokaṃ adhiṭṭhāti 'thokaṃ hotūti' thokaṃ hoti, thokaṃ pi bahukaṃ adhiṭṭhāti 'bahukaṃ hotūti' bahukaṃ hoti; dibbena cakkhunā tassa Brahmuno rūpaṃ passati, dibbāya sotadhātuyā tassa Brahmuno saddaṃ suṇāti, cetopariyāñāṇena tassa Brahmuno cittaṃ pajānāti. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto dissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷkaṃ gantukāmo hoti, kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmeti, kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmetvā kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca okkamitvā dissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷkaṃ gacchati. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto adissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷkaṃ gantukāmo hoti, cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmeti, cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmetvā cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca okkamitvā adissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḷkaṃ gacchati. So tassa Brahmuno purato³ rūpaṃ abhinimmināti manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccāṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.⁴ Sace so iddhimā caṅkamati, nimmito⁵ pi tattha caṅkamati; sace so iddhimā tiṭṭhati, nimmito pi tattha tiṭṭhati; sace so iddhimā nisīdati, nimmito pi tattha nisīdati; sace so iddhimā seyyaṃ kappeti, nimmito pi

¹ hatthāpase, M.

² samvatteti, S.

³ rūpato, S. S₂.

⁴ hinindriyaṃ, S. S₂.; ahinindriyaṃ, K.

⁵ nibbīto, S. S₂., but nimmito below.

tattha seyyaṃ kappeti; sace so iddhimā dhūpāyati,¹ nimmito pi tattha dhūpāyati; sace so iddhimā pajjalati, nimmito pi tattha pajjalati; sace so iddhimā dhammaṃ bhāsati, nimmito pi tattha dhammaṃ bhāsati; sace so iddhimā pañhaṃ pucchati, nimmito pi tattha pañhaṃ pucchati; sace so iddhimā pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, nimmito pi tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti; sace so iddhimā tena Brahmunā saddhim² santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati, nimmito pi ti tattha tena Brahmunā saddhim santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yaṃ ñad eva hi³ so iddhimā karoti, tan tad eva hi so nimmito karotīti. Ayaṃ adhiṭṭhānā iddhi.

8. Katamā vikubbanā iddhi?

Sikhissa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa abhibhū nāma sāvako Brahmaloke tṭhito sahaṣṣilokadhātum sarena viññāpeti. So dissamānena pi kāyena dhammaṃ deseti, adissamānena pi kāyena dhammaṃ deseti, dissamānena pi hetṭhimena upadḍhakāyena adissamānena pi uparimena upadḍhakāyena dhammaṃ deseti, dissamānena pi uparimena upadḍhakāyena adissamānena pi hetṭhimena upadḍhakāyena dhammaṃ deseti. So pakativannaṃ vijābitvā kumārakavannaṃ vā dasseti, nāgavannaṃ vā dasseti, supannavannaṃ⁴ vā dasseti, yakkhavannaṃ vā dasseti,⁵ indavannaṃ vā dasseti, devavannaṃ vā dasseti, Brahmavannaṃ vā dasseti, samuddavannaṃ vā dasseti, pabbatavannaṃ vā dasseti, vanavannaṃ vā dasseti, sīhavannaṃ vā dasseti, byagghavannaṃ⁶ vā dasseti,⁶ dīpivannaṃ vā dasseti, hatthivannaṃ vā dasseti, assaṃ pi dasseti, rathaṃ pi dasseti, pattiṃ pi dasseti, vividhaṃ pi senābyūhaṃ dasseti. Ayaṃ vikubbanā iddhi.

9. Katamā manomayā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu imambhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ

¹ dhūmayati, K.; dhumayati, M.

² santi, S. S₂.

³ yaṃ, S. S₂. K. omits.

⁴ subannavannaṃ, M.

⁵ K. inserts asuravannaṃ vā dasseti.

⁶ S. omits.

sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.¹ Seyyathāpi puriso muñjamhā isikaṃ pavāheyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo aññā isikā, muñjamhā tve va isikā pavālhā’ ti;² seyyathāpi vā pana puriso asiraṃ kosiya³ pavāheyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ assi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi aññā kosi, kosiya tv eva asi pavālhā’ ti⁴; seyyathāpi vā pana puriso ahiraṃ karaṇḍa uddhareyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño asi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍa tv eva ahi ubbhato’ ti. Evam evaṃ bhikkhu imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.⁵ Ayaṃ manomayā iddhi.

10. Katamā nāṇavipphārā iddhi?

‘Aniccānupassanāya niccasaññāya pahānattho ijjhatīti’ nāṇavipphārā iddhi, ‘dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya, anattānupassanāya attasaññāya, nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā, virāgānupassanāya rāgassa, nirodhānupassanāya samudayassa, paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādānassa pahānattho ijjhatīti’ nāṇavipphārā iddhi. Ayasmato Bakku-lassa⁶ nāṇavipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Saṅkiccassa⁷ nāṇavipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Bhūtapālassa nāṇavipphārā iddhi. Ayaṃ nāṇavipphārā iddhi.

11. Katamā samādhivipphārā iddhi?

‘Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānattho ijjhatīti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi, ‘dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicārānaṃ pahānattho ijjhatīti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi, ‘tatiyaajjhānena pītiyā pahānattho ijjhatīti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi . . . pe . . . ‘catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhānaṃ pahānattho ijjhatīti’ . . . pe . . . ākāsaṇaṇḍāyatana-samāpattiyā rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya pahānattho ijjhatīti’ . . . pe . . . ‘viññāṇaṇḍāyatana-samāpattiyā ākāsaṇaṇḍāyatana-saññāya pahānattho ijjhatīti’ . . . pe . . . ‘ākīṇasaññāyatana-samāpattiyā viññāṇ-

¹ abhinindriyaṃ, S. S₂; ahinindriyaṃ, M.

² sabbavālabhi, S. S₂.

³ asikosiyā, S. S₂. M.

⁴ satthāhoti, S. S₂.

⁵ abhinindriyaṃ, S. S₂.

⁶ Bakkulassa, M.

⁷ Saṅkilassa, M.

añcāyatanasaññāya pahānattho¹ ijjhatiti' . . . pe . . .
 'nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya ākiñcaññāyatanasañ-
 ñāya pahānattho ijjhatiti' samādhivipphārā iddhi. Ayas-
 mato Sāriputtassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Sañjī-
 vassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Khāṇukondaññassa¹
 samādhivipphārā iddhi; Uttarāya upāsikāya samādhivip-
 phārā iddhi, Sāmāvatikāya² upāsikāya samādhivipphārā
 iddhi. Ayam samādhivipphārā iddhi.

12. Katamā ariyā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu sace ākaṅkhati
 'Paṭikkūle³ apaṭikkūlasaññi vihareyyan' ti, apaṭikkūla-
 saññi tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati 'Apaṭikkūle paṭikkū-
 lasaññi vihareyyan' ti, paṭikkūlasaññi tattha viharati; sace
 ākaṅkhati 'Paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññi
 vihareyyan' ti, apaṭikkūlasaññi tattha viharati; sace ākaṅ-
 khati 'Apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññi vihar-
 eyyan' ti, paṭikkūlasaññi tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati
 'Paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā
 upekkhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno' ti, upekkhako
 tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaññi viharati? Anī-
 tthasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upa-
 saṃharati. Evaṃ paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaññi viharati.

Kathaṃ apaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññi viharati? Itthasmiṃ
 vatthusmiṃ asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasaṃ-
 harati. Evaṃ apaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññi viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññi
 viharati? Anītthasmiṃ ca itthasmiṃ ca vatthusmiṃ
 mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ
 paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññi viharati.

Kathaṃ apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññi
 viharati? Itthasmiṃ ca anītthasmiṃ ca vatthusmiṃ
 asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ
 apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññi viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhini-

¹ Chānukondaññassa, S.; Kondaññassa, S.

² Sāmāvatīya, M.

³ paṭikule, M.; paṭikūle, K

vajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno? Idha bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno; sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Ayaṃ ariyā iddhi.

13. Katamā kammavipākajā iddhi? Sabbesaṃ pakkhīnaṃ¹, sabbesaṃ devānaṃ, ekaccānaṃ manussānaṃ, ekaccānaṃ vinipātikānaṃ. Ayaṃ kammavipākajā iddhi.

14. Katamā puññavato iddhi? Rājā Cakkavatti vehāsaṃ gacchati saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya antamaso assa-bandhagopake² purise upādāya; jotikassa³ gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, jaṭilassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, meṇḍakassa⁴ gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, ghoṣitassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, pañcannaṃ⁵ mahāpuññānaṃ puññavato iddhi. Ayaṃ puññavato iddhi.

15. Katamā vijjāmayā iddhi? Vijjādharā vijjāṃ pariḷāpetvā⁶ vehāsaṃ gacchanti: ākāse antalikkhe hatthiṃ pi dassenti, assaṃ pi dassenti, rathaṃ pi dassenti, pattinṃ pi dassenti, vividhaṃ pi senābyūhaṃ dassenti. Ayaṃ vijjāmayā iddhi.

16. Kathaṃ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā⁷ ijjhanatthena iddhi? 'Nekkhammena kāmacchandassa pahānattho ijjhatīti' tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjhan-

¹ M. omits sabbesaṃ pakkhīnaṃ.

² assabandhago, M.; asābandhanekā, S. S₂. K. gives assabandhane purise as v.l. to text.

³ jotiyassa, K.

⁴ mandhigahapatissa, S.

⁵ S. S₂. M. insert yaṃ before pañcannaṃ.

⁶ pariḷāpetvā, M.; paridapetvā, S.; pariḷājayepetvā, S₂; paridametvā, K. as v.l.

⁷ sammāpayogapaccayā, S. K.

atthēna iddhi, ‘abyāpādena byāpādassa pahānattho
 ijhatīti’ . . . pe . . . ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa . . .
 pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesānaṃ pahānattho
 ijhatīti’ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijhanatthēna
 iddhi. Evaṃ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijhan-
 atthēna iddhi. Imā dasa iddhiyo.

Iddhikathā niṭṭhitā.

III

III. PAÑÑĀVAGGE ABHISAMAYAKATHĀ

1. 'ABHISAMAYO' ti. Kena abhisameti? Hañci cittena abhisameti, tena hi aññāpī abhisameti? Na aññāpī abhisameti, ñāṇena abhisameti. Hañci ñāṇena abhisameti, tena hi¹ acittako abhisameti? Na acittako abhisameti, cittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Hañci cittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti, tena hi kāmāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na kāmāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi rūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na rūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi arūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na arūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi kammassakacittena² ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na kammassakacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi saccānulomikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na saccānulomikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi atītacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na atītacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi anāgatacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na anāgatacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi paccuppannalokikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na³ paccuppannalokikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti, lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe paccuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti.

2. Kathaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe paccuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe uppādhāpateyyaṃ cittaṃ ñāṇassa hetu paccayo ca, taṃ-

¹ tena hi acittena ca ñāṇena ca acittako, M.; cittanañ ca ñāṇena cittaako, S.

² kammassakatacittena, M.; kammassakatācittena, K.

³ S. S₂. M. omit na.

sampayuttaṃ cittaṃ nirodhagocaraṃ; dassanādhīpateyyaṃ ñāṇaṃ cittassa hetu paccayo ca, taṃ-sampayuttaṃ ñāṇaṃ nirodhagocaraṃ. Evaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe pac-cuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti.

8. Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; lokut-taramaggakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi abhi-ropanābhisamayo sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahābhisamayo sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānābhisamayo sammākammanto, vodānābhisamayo sammā-ājīvo, paggaḥābhisamayo sam-māvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānābhisamayo sammāsati, avikkhepā-bhisamayo sammāsamādhī; upaṭṭhānābhisamayo sati-saṃbojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . paṭisaṅkhānābhisamayo¹ upekkhāsaṃbojjhaṅgo; assaddhiye akampiyābhisamayo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyābhisamayo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyābhisamayo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akam-piyābhisamayo samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyābhisa-mayo paññābalaṃ; adhimokkābhisamayo saddhindriyaṃ, paggaḥābhisamayo viriyindriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānābhisamayo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepābhisamayo samādhindriyaṃ, das-sanābhisamayo paññindriyaṃ. Ādhīpateyyatthēna in-driyābhisamayo, akampiyatthēna balābhisamayo, niyyān-atthēna bojjhaṅgābhisamayo, hetuṭṭhēna maggābhisa-mayo, upaṭṭhānatthēna satipaṭṭhānābhisamayo, padahan-atthēna sammappadhānābhisamayo, ijjhanatthēna iddhi-pādābhisamayo, tathatthēna saccābhisamayo; avikkhep-atthēna samathābhisamayo, anupassanatthēna vipassanā-bhisamayo, ekarasatthēna samathavipassanābhisamayo, anativattanatthēna yuganandhābhisamayo; saṃvaratthēna silavisuddhi abhisamayo, avikkhepatthēna cittavisuddhi abhisamayo, dassanatthēna ditthivisuddhi abhisamayo; muttatthēna adhimokkābhisamayo, paṭivedhatthēna vijjābhisamayo, pariccāgatthēna vimutti abhisamayo, samucchedatthēna khaye ñāṇaṃ abhisamayo. Chando mūlatthēna abhisamayo, manasikāro samuṭṭhānatthēna abhisamayo, phasso samodhānatthēna abhisamayo, vedanā samosaranatthēna abhisamayo, samādhī pamukkatthēna

¹ paṭisaṅkhārābhisamayo, M.

abhisamayo, sati ādhipateyyatthena abhisamayo, paññā taduttaratthena abhisamayo, vimutti sārattthena abhisamayo, amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthena abhisamayo.

4. Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sotāpat-timaggakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthena abhisamayo.

Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sotāpatti-phalakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhatthena anuppāde ñāṇam abhisamayo. Chando mūlatthena abhisamayo . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthena abhisamayo.

Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sakadā-gāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphallakkhaṇe, anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe, anāgāmiphallakkhaṇe, Arahattamaggakkhaṇe, Arahattaphallakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi, abhiropanābhisamayo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhatthena anuppāde ñāṇam abhisamayo. Chando mūlatthena abhisamayo . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthena abhisamayo.

Svāyam¹ atīte kilese pajahati, anāgate kilese pajahati, paccuppane kilese pajahati.

5. 'Atīte kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci atīte kilese pajahati, tena hi khīṇam khepeti, niruddham nirodheti, vigatam vigameti, atthaṅgataṁ atthaṅgameti; atītaṁ yaṁ n'atthi, taṁ pajahatīti. Na atīte kilese pajahatīti.

'Anāgate kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci anāgate kilese pajahati, tena hi ajātaṁ pajahati, anibbattaṁ pajahati, anuppannaṁ pajahati, apātubhūtaṁ pajahati; anāgataṁ yaṁ n'atthi, taṁ pajahatīti. Na anāgate kilese pajahatīti.

'Paccuppane kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci paccuppane kilese pajahati, tena hi ratto rāgaṁ pajahati, duṭṭho dosaṁ pajahati, mūlho mohaṁ pajahati, vinibandho mānaṁ pajahati, parāmattho diṭṭhiṁ pajahati, avikkhepagato uddhaccaṁ pajahati, anitthaṅgato vicikicchāṁ pajahati, thāmagato anusayaṁ pajahati, kaṇhasukkadhammā yu-

¹ yvāyam, M.; yāsam, S.; yāyam, S₂.

ganandhā pavattanti,¹ saṁkilesikā² maggabhāvanā hotīti. Na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate kilese pajahati, na paccuppanne kilese pajabatīti.

6. Hañci na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate kilese pajahati, na paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi n'atthi maggabhāvanā, n'atthi phalasacchikiriya, n'atthi kilesappahānaṁ,³ n'atthi dhammābhisamayo ti? Na hi;⁴ atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi phalasacchikiriya, atthi kilesappahānaṁ, atthi dhammābhisamayo. Yathā kathaṁ viya?

Seyyathāpi⁵ taruṇo rukkho ajātapphalo, tam enaṁ puriso mūlaṁ chindeyya; ye⁶ tassa rukkhassa ajātapphalā te⁷ ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti: evamevaṁ uppādo hetu uppādo paccayo kilesānaṁ nibbattiya, uppāde ādinavaṁ disvā anuppāde cittaṁ pakkhandati; anuppāde cittassa pakkhandanattā⁸ ye uppādapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṁ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti,⁹ anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṁ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho, pavattaṁ hetu¹⁰ nimittaṁ hetu¹⁰ āyuhānaṁ hetu āyuhānaṁ paccayo kilesānaṁ nibbattiya, āyuhane ādinavaṁ disvā anāyuhane cittaṁ pakkhandati; anāyuhane cittassa pakkhandanattā ye āyuhānapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṁ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṁ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho. Evaṁ atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi maggasacchikiriya, atthi kilesappahānaṁ, atthi dhammābhisamayo ti.

Abhisamayakathā niṭṭhitā.

¹ samavattanti, M.; vattanti, S. S₂.

² taṁ- saṁkilesikā, K.

³ kilese pahānaṁ, M.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit na hi.

⁵ yathā pi, K.

⁶ yena, S. S₂. M.

⁷ tena, M; K. omits.

⁸ pakkhanddhattā, S. S₂. M.

⁹ santi, M.

¹⁰ pavattahetu nimittahetu, K.

III

IV. PAÑÑĀVAGGE VIVEKAKATHĀ

PARIPUṢṢANIDĀNAṂ¹

1. SEYYATHĀPI Bhikkhave ye keci bahulakaraṇīyā² kam-mantā kayiranti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya evaṃ ete bahulakaraṇīyā³ kam-mantā kayiranti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti.

2. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, sammāsaṅ-kappaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ sammā-ājīvaṃ sammāvāyāmaṃ sammāsaṭiṃ sammāsa-mā-dhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodhanis-sitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Evaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya [ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti.

Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye p' ime bijagāma-bhūtagāma⁴ vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya]⁵ evaṃ ete bijagāma-bhū-tagāma vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya

¹ Sāvattthinidānaṃ, K.

² balakaraṇīyā, M. and K., which gives bahulakaraṇīyā and bahukaraṇīyā as v.l.

³ bahulakiriya, S. S₂.

⁴ vijagāma°, K.

⁵ The words in [] are omitted by S. S₂. M.

ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu.

3. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, sammāsaṅkappaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ sammā-ājivaṃ sammāvāyāmaṃ sammāsatiṃ sammāsamaḍhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā, sammāsaṅkappassa . . . pe . . . sammāvācāya sammākammantassa sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatiyā sammāsamaḍhissa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

4. Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadaṅgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgaviveko ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmiyaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca vivekā. Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādiṭṭhitaṃ.

5. Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca virāgā? Vikkhambhanavirāgo tadaṅgavirāgo samucchedavirāgo paṭippassaddhivirāgo nissaraṇavirāgo. Vikkhambhanavirāgo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgavirāgo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavirāgo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmiyaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivirāgo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavirāgo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca virāgā. Imesu pañcasu virāgesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādiṭṭhitaṃ.

6. Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca nirodhā? Vikkhambhananirodho tadaniganirodho samucchedanirodho paṭippasaddhinirodho nissaraṇanirodho. Vikkhambhananirodho ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaniganirodho ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedanirodho ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhinirodho ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇanirodho ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca nirodhā. Imesu pañcasu nirodhesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitaṃ.

7. Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca vossaggā? Vikkhambhanavossaggo tadanigavossaggo samucchedavossaggo paṭippasaddhivossaggo nissaraṇavossaggo. Vikkhambhana-vossaggo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanigavossaggo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavossaggo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhivossaggo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavossaggo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca vossaggā. Imesu pañcasu vossaggesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitaṃ.

Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasā nissayā¹.

8. Sammāsaṅkappassa . . . pe . . . sammāvācāya . . . pe . . . sammākammantassa. . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvassa . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmassa . . . pe . . . sammā-satiyā . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhissa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadanigaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippasaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanigaviveko ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamā-

¹ There is no account of the twelve *nissaya* either here or in Section 11, as might be expected.

dhissa ime pañca vivekā. Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittitaṃ.

9. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca virāgā? Vikkhambhanavirāgo tadanāvavirāgo samucchedavirāgo paṭippassaddhivirāgo nissaraṇavirāgo. Vikkhambhanavirāgo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāvavirāgo ca ditthigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavirāgo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivirāgo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavirāgo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca virāgā. Imesu pañcasu virāgesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittitaṃ.

10. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca nirodhā? Vikkhambhananirodho tadanānirodho samucchedanirodho paṭippassaddhinirodho nissaraṇanirodho. Vikkhambhananirodho ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanānirodho ca ditthigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedanirodho ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhinirodho ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇanirodho ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca nirodhā. Imesu pañcasu nirodhesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittitaṃ.

11. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca vossaggā? Vikkhambhanavossaggo tadanāvavossaggo samucchedavossaggo paṭippassaddhivossaggo nissaraṇavossaggo. Vikkhambhanavossaggo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāvavossaggo ca ditthigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavossaggo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivossaggo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavossaggo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca vossaggā. Imesu pañcasu vossaggesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittitaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasā nissayā.

12. Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye keci bahulakaraṇiṃyā kamantā kayiranti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patittthāya evaṃ ete bahulakaraṇiṃyā kamantā kayiranti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle

patitṭhāya satta bojjaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjaṅge bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . satta bojjaṅge bhāvento satta bojjaṅge bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu . . . pe . . . pañca balāni bhāveti, pañca balāni bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . pañca balāni bhāvento pañca balāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu . . . pe . . . pañc' indriyāni bhāveti, pañc' indriyāni bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye keci¹ bijagāmbhūtagāmā vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti sabbe te paṭhavīṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya evam ete bijagāmbhūtagāmā vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya pañc' indriyāni bhāvento pañc' indriyāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu.

13. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya pañc' indriyāni bhāvento pañc' indriyāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . satindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Saddhindriyassa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā . . . pe . . . viriyindriyassa . . . pe . . . satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

14. Saddhindriyassa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadaṅgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippasaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgaviveko ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samāhiṃ bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmiṃmaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Saddhindriyassa ime pañca vivekā.

¹ S. S₂. M. insert *me* after *ye keci*.

Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhittṭhitam . . . pe . . . Saddhindriyassa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā. Viriyindriyassa . . . pe . . . satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadaṅgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko . . . pe . . . Paññindriyassa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā ti.

Vivekakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

V. PAÑÑĀVAGGE CARIYĀKATHĀ

1. 'CARIYĀ' ti. Attha cariyāyo : iriyāpathacariyā āyatana-cariyā saticariyā samādhicariyā ñānacariyā maggacariyā patticariyā lokatthacariyā.¹

'Iriyāpathacariyā' ti. Catūsu iriyāpathesu. 'Āyatana-cariyā' ti. Chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu. 'Saticariyā' ti. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. 'Samādhicariyā' ti. Catūsu jhānesu. 'Ñānacariyā' ti. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. 'Maggacariyā' ti. Catūsu ariyamaggesu. 'Patticariyā' ti. Catūsu sāmāññaphalesu. 'Lokatthacariyā' ti. Tathā-gatesu Arahantesu Sammāsambuddhesu padeso² Paccekabuddhesu padeso³ sāvakesu. Iriyāpathacariyā ca pañidhi-sampannānaṃ, āyatanacariyā ca indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ, saticariyā ca appamādavihārīnaṃ, samādhicariyā ca adhi-cittamanuyuttānaṃ, ñānacariyā ca buddhisampannānaṃ, maggacariyā ca sammāpaṭipannānaṃ, patticariyā ca adhi-gataphalānaṃ, lokatthacariyā⁴ ca Tathāgatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ padeso⁵ Paccekasambuddhānaṃ, padeso sāvakānaṃ. Imā attha cariyāyo.

2. Aparā pi attha cariyāyo : adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggaṇhanto viriyena carati, upaṭṭhāpento satiyā carati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya⁶ carati, vijānanto viññānena⁷ carati, 'evaṃ paṭi-panno visesaṃ adhigacchatīti' visesacariyāya carati, 'evaṃ

¹ lokuttaracariyā, S. S₂.

² padese, M.; padesā, S. S₂. ³ S. S₂. omit.

⁴ lokattacariyā, S. S₂. ⁵ padeso, S. S₂.

⁶ pajānanto bodhañcane, S.; pajānanto bodhaṃ cane, S₂., both omitting the next four words.

⁷ viññānacariyāya, M.

patipannassa kusalā dhammā āyāpentīti' āyatanacariyāya caratī. Imā attha cariyāyo.

3. Aparā pi attha cariyāyo: dassanacariyā ca sammā-ditthiyā, abhiropanacariyā ca sammāsaṅkappassa, pariggahacariyā ca sammāvācāya, samutthānacariyā ca sammā-kammantassa, vodānacariyā ca sammā-ājīvassa, paggahacariyā ca sammāvāyāmassa, upatthānacariyā ca sammāsatiyā, avikkhepacariyā ca sammāsamādhissa. Imā attha cariyāyo ti.

Cariyākathā samattā.

III

VI. PAÑÑĀVAGGE PĀṬIHĀRIYAKATHĀ

1. Tīṇ' imāni Bhikkhave pāṭihāriyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.¹

Katamañ ca Bhikkhave iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Bhikkhave ekacco anekaviditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti : eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti ; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ . . pe . . . yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Idaṃ vuccati Bhikkhave iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca Bhikkhave ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Bhikkhave ekacco nimittena ādisati² 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittan' ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva³ kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittan' ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati ; api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavicārasaddaṃ⁴ sutvā ādisati 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittan' ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, na vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavicārasad-

¹ anusāsana°, S. ; anusāsana°, S₂.

² ādisati, S. M.

³ na so ca kho, S. S₂.

⁴ vitakkavippāra°, M. ; vitakkavittāra°, S. ; vitakka-vippāra°, S₂.

dam¹ sutvā ādisati; api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti 'yathā imassa bhoto manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā, tathā² imassa cittassa anantarā; amukaṃ nāma³ vitakkaṃ vitakessatīti.'⁴ So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idam vuccati Bhikkhave ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca Bhikkhave anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco evaṃ anusāsati 'evaṃ vitakketha, mā evaṃ vitakkayittha; evaṃ manasi karoṭha, mā evaṃ manasā karittha⁵; idam pajahatha, idam upasampajja viharathāti.' Idam vuccati Bhikkhave anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave tīni pāṭihāriyaṇi.

4. 'Nekkhammaṃ ijġhatīti' iddhi, 'kāmacchandaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena nekkhammena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'taṃ kho pana nekkhammaṃ evaṃ āsevitabbaṃ evaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ evaṃ bahulikātabbaṃ evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatthāpetabbā' ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Abyāpādo ijġhatīti' iddhi, 'byāpādaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena abyāpādena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana abyāpādo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatthāpetabbā' ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Ālokasaññā ijġhatīti' iddhi, 'thīnamiddhaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tāya ālokasaññāya samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'sā kho pana ālokasaññā evaṃ āsevitabbā evaṃ bhāvetabbā evaṃ bahulikātabbā evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatthāpetabbā' ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Avikkhepo ijġhatīti' iddhi, 'uddhaccaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena avikkhepena samannāgatā, sabbe te

¹ vitakkavipphāra°, M.; vitakkavicāra°, S. S₂.

² yathā, M. S₂; yasathā, S.

³ amunnāma, K.

⁴ vitakkayissatīti, M. S. S₂.

⁵ manasākattha, M.; manasikārotaṃ, S. S₂.

visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana avikkhepo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ . . . pe . . .

'Arahattamaggo ijjatīti' iddhi, 'sabbakilese paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena Arahattamaggena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana Arahattamaggo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Nekkhammaṃ ijjatīti' iddhi, kāmaccandaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; yā ca iddhi yaṇ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ. 'Abyāpādo ijjatīti' iddhi, 'byāpādaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ, yā ca iddhi yaṇ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ. 'Ālokaṣāññaṃ ijjatīti' iddhi, 'thīnamiddhaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggo ijjatīti' iddhi, sabbakilese paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; yā ca iddhi yaṇ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ' ti.

Paṭihāriyakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

VII. PAÑÑĀVAGGE SAMASĪSAKATHĀ

1. *Sabbadhammānaṃ sammāsamucchede nirodhe ca anupatthānatāpaññā samasīsatthe ñāṇaṃ.*

‘Sabbadhammānaṃ’ ti. Pañcakkhandhā, dvādas’ āyatanāni, atthārassa dhātuyo ; kusalā dhammā, akusalā dhammā, abyākatā dhammā ; kāmāvacarā dhammā, rūpāvacarā dhammā, arūpāvacarā dhammā, अपariयāpannā dhammā.

‘Sammāsamucchede’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ sammā samucchindati, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ sammā samucchindati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ sammā samucchindati, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ sammā samucchindati, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāṃ sammā samucchindati, ñāṇena avijjāṃ sammā samucchindati, pāmojjena aratīṃ sammā samucchindati, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe sammā samucchindati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese sammā samucchindati.

2. ‘Nirodhe’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ nirodheti, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ nirodheti, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ nirodheti, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ nirodheti, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāṃ nirodheti, ñāṇena avijjāṃ nirodheti, pāmojjena aratīṃ nirodheti, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe nirodheti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese nirodheti.

‘Anupatthānatā’ ti. Nekkhammaṃ paṭiladdhassa kāmaccando na upatthāti, abyāpādaṃ paṭiladdhassa byāpādo na upatthāti, ālokasaññāṃ paṭiladdhassa thīnamiddhaṃ na upatthāti, avikkhepaṃ paṭiladdhassa uddhaccaṃ na upatthāti, dhammavavatthānaṃ paṭiladdhassa vicikicchā na upatthāti, ñāṇaṃ paṭiladdhassa avijjā na upatthāti, pāmojjaṃ paṭiladdhassa aratī na upatthāti, paṭhamajjhānaṃ

paṭiladdhassa nīvaraṇā na upatṭhanti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggaṃ paṭiladdhassa sabbakilesā na upatṭhanti.

3. 'Saman' ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ samaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo samaṃ, thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññā samaṃ, uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepo samaṃ, vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavatthānaṃ samaṃ, avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇaṃ samaṃ, aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojjaṃ samaṃ, nīvaraṇānaṃ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo samaṃ.

'Sīsaṇ' ti. Terasa sīsāni: palibodhasīsaṇ ca taṇhā, vinibandhasīsaṇ¹ ca māno, parāmāsaṇ ca diṭṭhi, vikkepasīsaṇ ca uddhaccaṃ, kilesasīsaṇ ca avijjā; adhimokkhasīsaṇ ca saddhā, paggahasīsaṇ ca viriyaṃ, upatṭhānasīsaṇ ca sati, avikkhepasīsaṇ ca samādhi, dassanasīsaṇ ca paññā; pavattasīsaṇ ca jīvitindriyaṃ, gocarasīsaṇ ca vimokkho, saṅkhārasīsaṇ ca nirodho ti.

Samasīsakathā niṭṭhitā.

¹ bandhanasīsaṇ ca, K.

III

VIII. PAÑÑĀVAGGE SATIPATṬHĀNAKATHĀ

1. CATTĀRO 'me Bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro ? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhiññhādomanassam; vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhiññhādomanassam. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

2. Katham kāye kāyānupassī viharati ? Idh' ekacco paṭhavikāyaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandim pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi kāyaṃ anupassati. Kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiya tena ñāṇena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati —kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

Idh' ekacco āpokāyaṃ tejokāyaṃ vāyokāyaṃ kesakāyaṃ lomakāyaṃ chavikāyaṃ cammakāyaṃ maṃsakāyaṃ rudhirakāyaṃ¹ nahārukāyaṃ aṭṭhikāyaṃ aṭṭhimiñjakāyaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no

¹ K. omits rudhirakāyaṃ.

sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṇis-sajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandim pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṇissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi kāyaṃ anupassati. Kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. Bhāvanā ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

3. Kathaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco sukhaṃ vedanaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṇissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṇissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi vedanaṃ anupassati. Vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhāna-bhāvanā.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā. Idh' ekacco dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ, cakkhusamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ, sotasaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ, ghānasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . paṇissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi vedanaṃ anupassati. Vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.

4. Kathaṃ citte cittaṇupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco sarāgaṃ cittaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṇissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṇissajjanto ādānaṃ

pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi cittaṃ anupassati. Cittaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ cittaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—citte cittānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Idh' ekacco vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ, sadosaṃ cittaṃ, vītadosaṃ cittaṃ, samohaṃ cittaṃ, vītamohaṃ cittaṃ, saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ, vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ, mahaggataṃ cittaṃ, amahaggataṃ cittaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ cittaṃ, samāhitam cittaṃ, asamāhitam cittaṃ, vimuttaṃ cittaṃ, avimuttaṃ cittaṃ, cakkhaviññāṇaṃ, sotaviññāṇaṃ, ghānaviññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi cittaṃ anupassati. Cittaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ cittaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—citte cittānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā. Evaṃ citte cittānupassī viharati.

5. Kathaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco ṭhapetvā kāyaṃ¹ ṭhapetvā vedanaṃ ṭhapetvā cittaṃ tadavasese dhamme aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi dhamme anupassati. Dhammā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena te dhamme anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—dhammesu dhammānupassanā satipaṭṭhāna-

¹ S. S₂. M. omit ṭhapetvā kāyaṃ.

bhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā : tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe. Evaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatīti.

Satipaṭṭhānakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

IX. PAÑÑĀVAGGE VIPASSANĀKATHĀ

1. EVaM me sutam. EkaM samayaM Bhagavā SāvattthiyaM viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhaddante' ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. 'So¹ vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci² saṅkhāram niccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaM tṛṇaM vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaM okkamissatīti' n'etaM tṛṇaM vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaM anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaM vā sakadāgāmiphalaM vā anāgāmiphalaM vā ArahattaphalaM vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaM tṛṇaM vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre aniccatō samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tṛṇaM etaM vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaM okkamissatīti' tṛṇaM etaM vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaM okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaM vā sakadāgāmiphalaM vā anāgāmiphalaM vā ArahattaphalaM vā sacchikarissatīti' tṛṇaM etaM vijjati.

2. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci saṅkhāram sukhatō samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaM tṛṇaM vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaM okkamissatīti' n'etaM tṛṇaM vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaM anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaM vā sakadāgāmiphalaM vā anāgāmiphalaM vā ArahattaphalaM vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaM tṛṇaM vij-

¹ K. begins Sāvattthiparipuṇṇanidānam . . . pe . . .
'So vata Bhikkhave,' etc.

² Kiñci, S. S₂. M.

jati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

3. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ anattato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

4. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

5. Katih' ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati? Katih' ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati? Cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

Katamehi cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati? Katamehi cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati?

Pañcakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato salato aghato ābādhato parato palokato Itito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅgato adhuvato atāṇato alenato asaraṇato rittato tucchato suññato anattato ādīnavato vipariṇāmadhammato asārakato aghamūlato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato saṅkhatato mārāmisato jātiddhammato jarāddhammato byādhidhammato maraṇadhammato soka-dhammato paridevadhammato upāyāsadhammato saṅkilesi-kadhammato.

Pañcakkhandhe aniccato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho niccaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe dukkhato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe rogato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ārogyaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe gaṇḍato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho agaṇḍaṃ¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sallato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho nisallaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aghato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anagho nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe ābādhato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anābādho

¹ nigāḍo, K., with agaṇḍaṃ as v.l.

nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe parato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho aparapaccayaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe palokato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho apalokadhammo nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe itito passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anītikaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upaddavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupaddavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe bhayato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho abhayaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upasaggato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupasaggaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe calato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho acalaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhande pabhaṅgato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho apabhaṅgaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe adhuvato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho dhuvam nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe atāṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho tāṇaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aleṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho leṇaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe asaraṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho saraṇaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe rittato passanto

anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho arittāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe tucchato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho atucchāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe suññato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho paramasuññaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe anattato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho paramatthaṃ¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe ādīnavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anādinavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vipariṇāmadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avipariṇāmadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe asārakato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho sāraṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aghamūlato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anaghamūlaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vadhakato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avadhakaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vibhavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avibhavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sāsavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anāsavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe saṅkhatato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asaṅkhataṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto samm-

¹ paramattaṃ, M. ; parāmatthaṃ, K.

attaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe mārāmisato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho nirāmisāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe jātīdhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ajātaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe jarādhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ajaraṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe byādhidhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho abyādhi¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe maraṇadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho amataṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sokadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asokaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe paridevādhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho aparidevaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upāyāsadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupāyāsaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe saṅkilesikadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

6. 'Aniccato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Dukkhato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Rogato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Gaṇḍato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Sallato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Aghato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Abādhato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Parato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Palo-kato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Ītito' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Upadavvato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Bhayato' ti: duk-

¹ abyādhidhammaṃ, K.

khānupassanā. 'Upasaggato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Calato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Pabhaṅgato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Adhuvato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Atāṇato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Aleṇato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Asaraṇato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Rittato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Tucchato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Suññato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Anattato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Adinavato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vipariṇāmadhammato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Asārakato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Aghamūlato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vadhakato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vibhavato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Sāsavato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Saṅkhatato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Mārāmisato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Jātidhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Jarādhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Byādhidhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Marāṇadhammato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Sokadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Paridevadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Upāyāsadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Saṅkilesikadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā.

Ime hi cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, ime hi cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

Ime hi cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhantassa ime hi cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamantassa kati aniccānupassanā, kati dukkhānupassanā, kati anattānupassanā?

Pañcaviṣati anattānupassanā paññāsaṃ aniccānupassanā Sataṃ pañcaviṣatiṃ c'eva yaṇi dukkhe pavuccare ti.

Vipassanākathā niṭṭhitā.

III

X. PAÑÑĀVAGGE MĀTIKAKATHĀ

1. Nicchāto muccatīti vimokkho,¹ vijjāvimutti, adhisīlaṃ adhiccittāṃ adhipaññā, passaddhi, ñāṇaṃ, dassanaṃ, visuddhi,² nekkhammaṃ, nissaraṇaṃ, paviveko, vossaggo, cariyā, jhānavimokkho, bhāvanā, adhiṭṭhānaṃ, jīvaṃ.

'Nicchāto' ti. Nekhammena kāmacchandato nicchāto, abyāpādena byāpādato nicchāto . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi nicchāto . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesehi nicchāto muccatīti.³

'Vimokkho' ti.³ 'Nekhammena kāmacchandato muccatīti' vimokkho, 'abyāpādena byāpādato muccatīti' vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi muccatīti' vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggena sabbakilesehi muccatīti' vimokkho.

'Vijjāvimuttīti.' 'Nekhammaṃ vijjatīti' vijjā, 'kāmacchandato muccatīti' vimutti, 'vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti' vijjāvimutti; 'abyāpādo vijjatīti' vijjā, 'byāpādato muccatīti' vimutti, 'vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti' vijjāvimutti . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggo vijjatīti' vijjā, 'sabbakilesehi muccatīti' vimutti, 'vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti' vijjāvimutti.

2. 'Adhisīlaṃ adhiccittāṃ adhipaññā' ti. Nekhammena kāmacchandaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi, avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi, dassanaṭṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi. Yo tattha saṃvaraṭṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepaṭṭho, ayaṃ adhiccittasikkhā; yo tattha dassanaṭṭho,

¹ nicchāto mokkho vimokkho, M.; niccato vimuttīti vimokkho, S. S₂, and K. as v.l. from text.

² suddhi, K.

³ sabbakilesehi nicchāto. 'Mokkho vimokkho' ti, M.

ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Abyāpādena byāpādaṃ saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi, avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi, dassanatṭhena dīṭhivisuddhi. Yo tattha saṃvaratṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepatṭho, ayaṃ adhiccittasikkhā; yo tattha dassanatṭho, ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

3. 'Passaddhīti.' Nekhammena kāmacchandaṃ paṭipassambheti, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ paṭippassambheti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese paṭippassambheti.

'Ñāṇan' ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ.

'Dassanan' ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ dīṭṭhattā dassanaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo dīṭṭhattā dassanaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo dīṭṭhattā dassanaṃ.

'Visuddhīti.' Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammena visujjhati, byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādena visujjhati . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggena visujjhati.

4. 'Nekkhamman' ti. Kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadi daṃ nekkhammaṃ; rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ āruppaṃ: yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nekkhammaṃ. Byāpādassa abyāpādo nekkhammaṃ, thīnamiddhassa ālokasaññā nekkhammaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo nekkhammaṃ.

'Nissaraṇan' ti. Kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ; rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ āruppaṃ: yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nissaraṇaṃ. Kāmacchandassa nekkhammaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, byāpādassa abyāpādo nissaraṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo nissaraṇaṃ.

'Paviveko' ti. Kāmacchandassa nekkhammaṃ pavi-

veko, byāpādassa abyāpādo paviveko . . . pe . . . sabbakile-sānaṃ Arahattamaggo paviveko.

‘Vossaggo’ ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ vossajjati, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ vossajjati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese vossajjati.

‘Cariyā’ ti. Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammena carati, byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādena carati . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto Arhattamaggena carati.

‘Jhānavimokkho’ ti. ‘Nekkhammaṃ jhāyatīti’¹ jhānaṃ, ‘kāmacchandaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti dhammā jhāpentīti kilese jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho. ‘Abyāpādo jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘byāpādaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘ālokaññā jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, thīnamiddhaṃ jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggo’ jhāyatīti’ jhānaṃ, ‘sabbakilese jhāpetīti’ jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’ jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti dhammā jhāpentīti kilese jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti’ jhānavimokkho.

5. ‘Bhāvanā adhiṭṭhānaṃ jīvan’ ti. ‘Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘nekkhammayasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti’ adhiṭṭhānasampanno, ‘svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno samaṃ jīvati no visamaṃ, sammā jīvati no micchā, visuddhaṃ jīvati no kiliṭṭhaṃ’ti ājīvasampanno. Svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno yaṃ nīd eva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiya-parisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno. ‘Byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto ālokaññāṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘uddhaccaṃ pajahanto avikkhepaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, vicikicchāṃ pajahanto dhammavavattānaṃ bhāvetīti’ bhāvanāsampanno, ‘avijjāṃ pajahanto ñāṇaṃ bhā-

¹ ‘jāyatīti,’ K. always.

vetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'aratiṃ pajahanto pāmojjaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'nīvaraṇaṃ pajahanto paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānasampanno, 'svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno samaṃ jīvati no visamaṃ, sammā jīvati no micchā, visuddhaṃ jīvati no kiliṭṭhaṃ' ti ājīvasampanno. Svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno yaṃ ñad eva pariṇāmaṃ upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiyapariṇāmaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariṇāmaṃ yadi gahapati-pariṇāmaṃ yadi samanapariṇāmaṃ, visāraḍaṃ upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi so bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno ti.

Mātikakathā niṭṭhitā.

Tatr' uddānaṃ bhavati :

Ñāṇaṃ diṭṭhi ānāpānaṃ¹ indriyaṃ vimokkhapañcamāṃ gatikammaṃ vipallāso maggo maṇḍo² ti te dasa, yuganadhasaccabojjhaṅgā mettā virāgapañcamā paṭisambhidā dhammacakkaṃ lokuttarabalaṃ suññato, pañña iddhi abhisamayo viveko cariyapañcamo³ pātiḥāriyaṃ ca samasīsaṃ ca⁴ sati vipassanāmātikā ti.⁵

Paṭisambhidāpakaraṇaṃ samattaṃ.

¹ diṭṭhi ca assaṃ, S. S₂; diṭṭhi ca assāsaṃ, K.

² maṇḍena, K.; māno ti, S.; mano ti, S₂.

³ vivekaṃ cariyena pañcamāṃ, K.

⁴ pātiḥāraṃ samasīsi, M.; paṭisodasamasīti, S.; paṭisodasamasīti, S₂.

⁵ Satipaṭṭhānā vipassanā, S.; satipaṭṭhānavipassanā mātikā ti, S₂; satipaṭṭhānaṃ vipassanā mātikāya ca te dasāti, K.

INDICES

I

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

(The references are to the volume and page.)

Akaniṭṭhā devā, i., 84
Anāthapīṇḍiko, ii., 1, 177,
286

Akāsaññāyatanūpagā devā,
i., 84
Ānando, ii., 92, 177

Isipatanaṃ, ii., 147, 149, 159

Uttarā upasikā, ii., 212

Kakusandho Bodhisatto, ii.,
156

Kassapo Bodhisatto, ii., 156
Konāgamano Bodhisatto, ii.,
156

Kondañño, ii., 149, 159
Kosambi, ii., 92

Gotamo Bodhisatto, ii., 156

Ghosītārāmo, ii., 92

Cātumahārājikā devā, ii., 149
Cūlapanthako, ii., 207

Jetavanaṃ, ii., 1, 177, 286

Tāvatisā devā, ii., 149
Tusitā devā, ii., 149

Nimmānaratī devā, ii., 149
Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanū-
pagā devā, i., 84

Paranimmitavasavattī devā,
i., 83; ii., 149

Bakkulo, ii., 211
Bārāṇasī, ii., 147, 159
Brahmā, ii., 149, 209
Bhūtapālo, ii., 211

Māro, ii., 149
Migadāyo, ii., 147, 159

Yāmā devā, ii., 149

Vipassī Bodhisatto, ii., 156
Vessabhū Bodhisatto, ii., 156

Sañjīvo, ii., 212
Saṅkicco, ii., 211
Sāmāvatikā upasikā, ii., 212
Sāriputto, ii., 125, 212
Sāvattthi, ii., 1, 177, 286
Sikhī Bodhisatto, ii., 156

II

INDEX OF GĀTHĀS

Ajātaṃ ṇāpeti jātena, i., 70	Nimittaṃ āvajjamānassa, i., 165
Atitānudhāvanaṃ cittaṃ, i., 165	
Anicce nīccasaññino, ii., 80	Paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā, i., 65
Anugacchanā ca assāsaṃ, i., 164	
Ānāpānasati yassa, i., 166	Vatthusāṅkamanā c'eva, i., 58
Uppādaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca, i., 60	Yo bhūtaṃ bhūtato disvā, i., 159
Obhāse c'eva ñāṇe ca, ii., 102	
Kodhano upanāhī ca, i., 160	Samādahitvā yathā ce vipasati, i., 70
Na tassa aditthaṃ idh' atthi kiñci, i., 133, 134; ii., 31	Sāmisāṃ ca nirāmisāṃ, i., 68

(168) End



CATALOGUED
- 1973 -

N. C.

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.
